

«However, **the Most High does not dwell in places made with hands**, as the prophet says: ‘Heaven is My throne, and the earth is a footstool for My feet. What kind of house will you build for Me?’ says the Lord; ‘or what is the place of My rest?’» (Acts: 7/48-49.)

*

«But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will express adoration to the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father is seeking such [people] to express adoration to Him.

God is a spirit, and those who express adoration to Him must express adoration in spirit and truth». (John: 4/23-24.)

*

«However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth because He will not speak from Himself, but whatever He hears, He will speak. He will tell you of things that are yet to come». (John: 16/13.)

*

«**Do you not know that your bodies are a sanctuary of God, and that God’s Spirit lives in you?**

If anyone destroys God’s sanctuary, God will destroy him because God’s sanctuary is holy, and this is what you are!» (1 Cor: 3/16, 17)

The true Church

„There is no church which stands on the heights built by man”

Text selection from the Word of God¹ on this subject.²

... It means oppression what today is in the world. They measure to you; they measure to you until the measure and the one who measures will be broken down. **It spoiled the church of God; it spoiled the church. You see it standing up, but it is useless. You see it standing up, but it has no more grace and gift, for there is no more holiness in the mouth that serves in it; and he serves in the church without God’s Spirit, for the evil one has taken out God’s Spirit.** The evil spirit cast Him out. Take heed Christian, and seek the one who has not denied God’s Spirit from his bosom. Seek him as Mary the Egyptian sought him; as Mary Magdalene sought, for not all of them are servants, and they remained as in the time of Elijah, the priests of Baal.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [28-09-1977](#).

... **I build a house, and the unclean spirits broke it down; they broke it down;** and may it not happen with this as with that one too. Keep it so that it may not be broken down, for you will see in it what the eye of man has not seen on earth. **This house is established on Peter’s foundation too,** and let no one say: “*This is my house*”.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [26-12-1977](#).

¹ God’s Word in Romania

² Translated by I.A.

... The earth is filled with sects who commit acts outside of God's will. These sects, who left the right way, will talk with the Right Judge. There is no more time and these sects, who are walking on wrong ways, beside the right way of the Orthodox Christian people, will be brought to light and will be called the angels of the antichrist. (See the selection topic: „[*The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast*](#)³”, r.n.)

Excerpt from God's Word, from [28-01-1983](#).

Woe to the people who say about themselves that they are the law of the church and who wrote books over books about My name and My laws, for those books are not! Those are dust and to dust return, for the spirit of those books is not a spirit with life, because of the lifeless ones who made them, and those books are not, and these works stand against them. This anointed son, who is called the angel of the church in heaven, stands by My choice, for I, and not they chose him, but woe to those who hack his power from Me! Woe to those who want to walk upon the light of the work of this son! This son is like a sword, and woe to those who try themselves on its edge, because I am the word of this anointed son with a great anointment within this time of distress and disbelief. He is the apostle of the nations of the earth and it is only I who know how to work upon him. But behold, the Lord, Jesus Christ has something to talk with you, shepherds of the people of this work, for there are things that are done without the ordinance that comes from above, and these hidings are called works without obedience; they are called works that are not come from heaven to be worked out and are called works that are accomplished from the earth; and you produce Me blains worked out secretly and carved out outside of the spirit of obedience. You spirit is fighting against My Spirit and you insist on overcoming according to the will of your spirit, and this fight, worked out from the sides, is not leading to what is good. Love and embrace with joy this moment of counseling with God and let you under the obedience to Me, because it is better for you to listen to Me then for Me to listen to you. Sons, let My time come, and turn around the other end also, for it is not good only for Me to listen to you. Painful trouble catches you in this work that you are working from bottom up and you keep Me subjected to the wills of your own hearts. Do you not really believe what I tell you? I am happy in My spirit that the moment has come to sit in counsel with you, shepherds of My people.

Excerpt from the word of God at the Church entrance feast of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-1992](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

³ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/n35896ge6>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/kl33rFljFm5dw6ychU9>
<https://joom.ag/INWC>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/238108863>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/1d772b93b7b8892424396854c92571fc326af>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVUQzUS1tUHctZmM/edit>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodaboutantichristandtheapocalypticbeast>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/t8v6747jld0u9u7>
<https://app.box.com/s/jaqpi2v4s5xxwf7kxh38>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/k4qa0atarei3cb0>

Behold what a peace in the word! Oh, you Sanhedrin from the time of the Holy Spirit, the Sanhedrin of My Romania, here I am by the word in your and My gazebo. I am. Peace to you! I have always spoken to My little people that I kept it hidden from the Herods and Judases. For forty years I have been coming and talking in its midst and I have enwrapped it in the spirit of peace telling it: "Peace to you, little people!" And I called it a bouquet of little flowers and I called these little flowers My warm manger, the manger of God's word, and I arrived with the tiny one to the banks of the Jordan, but the way it was long and hard through the wilderness of disbelief. Oh, and I knew you Zion, I knew that you are not prepared and that you are stiff-necked and I did not knock too much for you to open to Me, but I took this well of honey above and I made a fence around this vineyard, **so that the land of this garden may be holy and to have in this little garden a tiny Eden**, from which I may start a resurrection from Me, a living fragrance and a stream of clean and undisturbed water, from which to take out and give to the thirsty crowds to catch a spirit of joy and holiness and a heavenly and eternal peace; even to the wolves I give to drink and to graze near My lambs, so that they may be lambs too, as I love your country much, Romanian people!

Oh, you were born at the same time with Me in the world, My country! When I came incarnated into the world, My Father brought you into existence at the same time and I sent to you the first one called of My apostles (*St. Apostle Andrew, r.n.*) and he breathed a new and holy Spirit upon you and you became Christian, My first one called; and My Father named you then the first one called, according to the rank of the first one called to the apostleship. Oh, but you were a martyr afterwards, you country beloved by My Father; you have been a stumbling block among the nations all the time, and behold what God has kept for you in order to give you as a reward for your patience. My Father has had for this time a piece of work and sent Me with it to you so that I may cleanse you and wake you up to do the will of My Father and then to call under your vineyard the one who oppressed you and to give to him from Me so that he may also be like Me and like you, **and to make Me a new garment, a new church, pure and holy, the same way My first church was**. Oh, come with the first love! Come My love; so that I may also come with a visible glory and that you may sing with Me God's song! Come into my love! Behold, I do not let you die in your blood, and I am coming towards you and sound the trumpet upon you. Oh, let yourself be woken up by your God and wash and consecrate yourself and be in the law of your God, My love!

... Oh, you shepherds of the church! I am the head of the church. I am the good Shepherd, in the order of Melchizedek. I have come to you My church and I have come with the shepherds of My flock. I have come to see your face and to remind you of how your face and heart should be in My life. I have not come to break the law; rather I have come to remind you not to violate, not to break My law and to turn to me, for I am the One Who forgives your sin, but be with a heavenly economy in your spirit, so that the Holy Spirit may work upon your spirit, upon your counsel, upon your Sanhedrin.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of St. Basil the Great Hierarch, from [14-01-1993](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The people of the earth do not know **how to understand this Scripture which is from heaven**. They do not even know that **My church is from heaven and not from earth, and that I do not dwell with the New Jerusalem in human places**, but rather I live in dwellings which want to be from heaven and not from earth. If I commanded and spoke that a stone of witness may

be founded, and My word came down with Me from the heavenly ones, behold, I am the God of what is not seen and of those from heaven that are seen and not of the earthly ones, and I am of the earthly ones which mean those from heaven, but the Lord sees no longer faith on earth and sees no longer heavenly wise men, and He sees only earthly wise people that remained but clay, that is swallowed by the earth, that is without wisdom from heaven. This is what I have been speaking through the time in this work, and I have been speaking that I will take it above and I have said that he who will strike it and not believe it, that one will be swallowed by the earth and will lose the wisdom that comes from this age.

Excerpt from the Word of God to His chosen Irineu, from [17-01-1993](#).

You sat at My table, Christian. You have sat without deserving it and My angels have written you down that you have sat and whenever you have sat and what God has been speaking to you. When you go to church, there is a word which says before the prayer for the coming of the Holy Spirit for the transformation of the bread and wine into My Body and Blood, and that word says: **“Let those that are called come out, and let only the faithful remain”**, only those that are prepared for communion with Me, with My Body and My Blood. **Now this work cannot be spoken into the church and everybody stands as they come in, and as they want, for there is not any kind of heavenly order in the church, and they come near to take and mock Me and the holiness; and the world dresses like for the fair, like for circus, sons, and it dyes and embalm itself with all kinds of devilish immoralities and then it comes into the church, and the watchman which is placed over the church pays no attention to this blasphemy; it does not hurt him of My pain, and he says that he is a shepherd for Christ’s flock, but behold what a flock is in the church!**

And here is what I tell you: I was once a priest of Jesus Christ who sometimes was lengthening the Holy Mass until afternoon, sometimes until evening and the people of that city went to their bishop and accused their priest that he was keeping them in the church all day and the holy Mass was not done in due time. And the bishop called the priest and asked him what it is with this complaint of the city. And then, the priest told the bishop that he does not finish the Holy Mass until the Holy Spirit comes upon the bread and wine. And then, the bishop taught those in the city to go home quicker if they wanted; he taught them how to be in the church, how to stay so that the Holy Spirit may come down at the time of His calling by the priest. **But where is this mystery taken into consideration anymore? For not even the priests come prepared to the church, let alone the flock.** There is a very right saying that says like this: *“Like the Turk like the gun.”* The Turk was a cold, evil and rebellious man and it was not given in vain this saying to his nation. And behold, as the priest is, so his weapon is and his flock as well.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint Kings Constantine and Helen, from [03-06-1994](#).

Oh, Israel, mind so that you do not take after the man who lengthens the sufferance, who lengthens the evil age and who does not want the Lord to come with his kingdom without age, without ending. **See that if you put ten teachers to show you the way and the Scripture, they do not match with each other. And how comes that? And behold, the world do not wake up to see that its watchmen do not watch out in the name of the Lord, and rather they watch out**

in their names. Let the world not say that it is with Me, for it has a greater sin if it says that. And I say to you again: **it is one thing to call a church with its servants, and another thing to call a church of Jesus Christ, with servants like Jesus Christ, like its Teacher, Jesus Christ.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [09-06-1994](#).

I, the Lord, chose Romania and who can trouble My plans? **I was pleased this way; I and not you, My people from the middle of Romania.** I wanted to bring My word to you and to call you to be My people, My little people, distinguished from the world so that you may be the people of the receiving of My today's word, of My Scriptures which are written today by heaven and by you. **I prophesy and fulfill a new heaven and a new earth. Never mind if the churches do not want to come. They will remain with the walls and their walls will cry out against them. My church is not a cold wall of stone, rather the church is a living and heavenly spirit. The church is not from the earth; rather it is from heaven. Only that the church is heavenly on earth;** it is brought down from heaven on the earth, for the sons of My church, the sons of Jesus Christ's church are born of heaven, from above, as I said to My scribe of that time; I said this to him: «**Who is not born from above, from heaven, cannot be with Me; he cannot be the son of My kingdom**», and behold, the sons of the church are no longer of this age, rather they are of the holy heaven, and the holy heaven is his son's companion. This is called that the church is of Jesus Christ and of heaven. Otherwise the church is worldly; it is not heavenly.

Loved people, be as strong as the heaven, son; clothe yourself with the heaven, My loved Israel, My new people, My tiny people, My most precious little. This is what I said: «**When the Son of man comes, will He find faith on the earth?**» Why did I say so then? Behold, I was true in what I prophesied, I, Who knew and saw until the end of the human's end. But I have a little kernel of faith and with it I will sow and fulfill with My power the Scripture about the New Jerusalem which is coming down from heaven, as I said to that the sons of the church are from heaven and not from the earth. (See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)⁴”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1994](#). (On [Caelameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold, Jerusalem, I say once again: the one who started to drink from this rock, the one who started to be in this people, the one who said: “*Yes, Lord*”, that one even if he fulfilled those from Me and even if he did not fulfill them, one like that nowhere in heaven or on earth can come

⁴ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/bgghwxx33>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/W4IIKcFYrQMYkzZwE9bN>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan>
<https://app.box.com/s/dh220ol8y5b8y8i9qsu0fe3cqj5dv7cx>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsb3RKZngyVVIJSWs&authuser=0>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/zjjav8e6a0a51a12449e49a03afe2628aa55e>
https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYeK0n-x_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ
http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The_Word_of_God_about_Romania_-_The_New_Jerusalem_-_The_New_Canaan.pdf
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/

to Me on other ways or other paths. It is true son, I am God everywhere, but if you started to take with your mouth from this herb and then you spat it out and trampled it, woe, as for you there is no other calling! I, sons, as there are not two Gods. I am one God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. And you know My people, how a son of this kind of work, who comes into this work and gets out of it to another table, is called? That one is called by a worse name than the sectarians who wondered away. That one is not called an Orthodox Christian even if he worked more elsewhere in another garden. The garden of the Orthodoxy is not only one, sons. In this garden of the Orthodoxy there many gardens and many steps. I tell you sons, that it is a great thing that the Christian to be an Orthodox; an Orthodox as is meant to be. **The church which says that is Orthodox and does not fulfill this word upon it, this church will have the greatest judgment on the earth, for it put in front of it this right calling and did not live by it; and rather it did something else behind this calling.** When a priest says that he is a shepherd for Christ, when that one leaves his flock sinning and when he is the same, is that one Orthodox? Is that one righteous in his faith? Has that one got a flock anymore? He has nothing before Me, and he is with empty hands of souls and heavenly fruit, for his dirty hands of the sin of the greed cannot be heavenly and spiritual. **That is why I tell you that I will cut the grape vine and let a renewed and younger vine grow, for the church of today is greedy and depressed, and it belongs to Caesar and it is not mine; it is not.** It is a world not a church. This is what I was telling to Israel, who said that he belonged to God, and he worshipped idols and not God. The same is with the people of today; it has in front a name of God's Christian people, but it is a worldly people and will go to judgment after its own deed.

My people seek to be Orthodox in all spiritual things and not in the earthly ones, for the church is from the heaven not from the earth! Oh, you son, who go about water through all the gardens, (*Seek learning by other churches, r.n.*) you walk in vain if you drank from here. If you fell from the arms of this work, you walk in vain, for you are known by the wind and by the water, by the Holy Spirit and by the evil spirit, by air and by fire. You walk in vain, you who were marked from this ink bottle of chosen oil. I will soon utter the name of this work and all and everything will leave for its feet and will look to its top, to its bright top that keeps Me, the Lord, in a heavenly glory.

The right faith is that one which is feeding on its deeds, which does deeds from its spirit. This is the right faith called Orthodoxy; and I, My people, took you out from this deception which is hidden under this calling and told you to be Orthodox, that no one is Orthodox anymore, My people. No one fulfills this living anymore. Believe in God, for man does no longer know what God's justice is. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, for all who live as My apostles lived, who founded a church of the Holy Spirit two thousand years ago by a right faith in the world. **That one I called church and I have to bring you into such a church, loved Jerusalem.** The servant called by God, that one is God's servant. The one called by people, that one cannot do those that belong to God; he cannot, because he has no one to take after in order to do it. The Holy Spirit and holy grace cannot be bought; they cannot be taken from the earth, but only by calling and heavenly naming. Jerusalem; that is why son, I call you out again and again. I call you out continually. I call your name to be named by Me and so that no one may be able upon you and let everybody know that you are My people and My named one; as for the work of those from heaven it is not possible a calling like that on the earth; it is not possible to buy a calling in the work of God. Tell Me son, what answer did that man receive, who asked from My apostles to buy the Holy Spirit, the One

working miracles and heavenly signs? This is what My apostle said: «**May your money be upon your head!**» Behold sons that the one, who bought this heavenly calling on money, has got the money upon his head, and that is why the priest of today does not escape the sin of greed and the bondage of the money. I did not have such priests before. Oh, I have not got priests pleased by heaven for a long time, and that is why I have taken mercy on you, My loved Jerusalem, and given you a great name, son, a name from heaven, and behold, I told Pharaoh, (*The communist dictatorship, fell on the Revolution, in 1989, r.n.*), to let you free, and I told him that you are My people. I have protected you all the time by My power, for My anointment upon you was My protection son, and no one hurt you; and who raised his sword to strike you, that one cut himself into My sword, for you, My people, are My tool, which everyone who raises his sword against you cuts himself in, for it is written: «**For by bit and reins I will squeeze your jaws so that they may not come close to you.**»

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Annunciation, from [07-04-1995](#).

... The man of lawlessness says that you are an evil spirit. Do not take after the man who loves sin and separation of the holy commandments, after the man who nicknames you, My people chosen by grace. He who calls you “sectarian”, that one is right in his own way, and do not be upset, son. He is right. My apostles were called likewise, sectarians; and they were called “*the Nazarene sect*”. You are a sect in the bosom of today’s church, the same as My disciples were a sect in the bosom of that time’s church. **And I tell you sons, I speak to you in an earthly way: the official church on earth belongs to Caesar and the world and to the man’s taste, and those from the church chosen by Me through holiness and love and separation from the spirit of the world in the church, those are called “sect,” for this is what “sect” means, sons; this is what it means in an earthly language.** The one, who calls you “sect” in an earthly language, is right. Who is distinguished and steps aside to be faithful to the holy creed of the church and to God, that one is called “sect” according to the language on the earth, **and according to the language from heaven, he is named selection; he is called a chosen people, the same way I chose those from Israel whom I made disciples of holiness and of My word,** which I came down from heaven with, to wake up those that sleep. This is what I have been doing at this time. I had a word of awakening, resurrection and cleansing coming down, and those that slept did not hear. But you My people, you listened, woke up, stood before Me and distinguished yourself from many people, who sleep before Me, who do not hear this way; as neither those from two thousand years ago had time to hear. And if those who woke up listened then to Me, they were called “sect” in Israel, and they called Me “*The Teacher of the sect*”.

I told you, chosen Israel, that all that comes with evil towards you is turning into a path of glory for you. No evil which blows against you brings evil upon you, but remain son, under My tent so that I may strengthen this word and I tell you: Israel, Israel do not get out of My work. Let all world laugh at you; let it nickname you; let it humiliate you, but do not be afraid; do not fade; rather be proud of Me that I am with you, My people. No enemy can work against you. The enemy is a tool who works what he does not know, for he works at the reward of the joy of the one he hates. I told this: “**Who receives laurels for the earth and for the body, that one finds damnation after he finishes work, but he who suffers pain, humiliation and disdain, that one is making and end of the pay of perseverance, and perseverance has another reward**”. Perseverance, My sons, has a promise not a chasing after the wind. It has a wonderful and glorified

work, which only God's true servants can taste and have as a reward on earth and in heaven. Perseverance is the beginning of its reward. Perseverance has been its fruition even from the time of its work. Perseverance is sweet sons, and is a crown of glory, and I, the Lord, have been staying under this crown for seven ages. It is bad for the man who has no perseverance, who has not got this crown on his head.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feat of the Pentecost, from [11-06-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Sons, sons, when I worked among the people, I did not work like the teachers and shepherds of today. I look and see that no one works like Me upon the man. But I teach you to work like Me. I give you the example of the Samaritan woman. I met and asked her to give Me to drink from her water. And if I did so, I raised that daughter. **I did not give Myself out for a teacher; rather I was a humble and low traveler to her and by humility I worked to save her out of her spirit.** What teacher does this today? No one knows what humility is anymore. The teacher is conceited and gives advice and he does not hear it; he is not an example before the others, and it is no greater evil than this. I did not do so; I did not work this way. I, being from God, became a man, but man is making himself a god over man and is pretending to be a great teacher; and there is no humility spirit, a God's spirit. I told to the Samaritan woman: «*Give me to drink*». And I let Myself be known by her and humbled before her asking water to drink, and the spirit of My humiliation worked in My Father and God won this daughter for Him, together with many people of her kindred. I became the confessor of her soul and we confessed to each other what we had to confess about. She confessed her sins, and she was faithful and humbled, and I testified like a God's messenger, like a helper before the man going astray.

Sons, sons, behold, I have in My little garden of today sons who listened to work like Me. I said this: «*Confess to one another*». But what confessor does such a thing anymore? As everybody pretend to be teachers sitting on their seats, and they do not do what I did by humiliation. **In My garden it is worked in the same way as I worked. The confessor tells first his weaknesses before his brothers. He cleanses himself first and only afterwards he cleanses with Me the weaknesses of the others, if there are weaknesses. The confessor has to be the first to be known, to let be known by humility and not to be high and mighty, for he who does this thing is not big; that one cannot give life.** I told the Samaritan woman about the power and work of My Father in Me, but first of all I humbled; first I bent before her. But the one who calls himself a confessor does not take after the One Who let this work on earth. You will not hear anywhere such a heavenly teaching, son. A confessor of Mine does like Me not like man. The confessor has to be known by the heart of him who beats at his door. **A true confessor makes for himself every son who comes to God for confession.** The Samaritan woman would have had no trust and support in Me if I had not bent before her to ask water to drink. The father has to confess before the one who comes to him and then the one who came. The confessor is not a master over the one who comes to him according the things from the Lord. The confessor is confessing by all that he does before those who come to him. The confessor has to sit as a mirror so that all those who come to him may see their own faces in it. If the confessor does not reveal himself before the one who sit in front of him, that one is something else; it is not a confessor. Do you know what that one is? That one is a high-sounding talker, of a worldly glory. One like that cannot raise to the Lord the one who comes down by humility approaching the confessor. That is why the man cannot climb

up. The man who confesses to a priest cannot climb up towards God. Why can he not climb up? He cannot climb up because the confessor did not come down to that one who comes and knocks.

In order to open to the one who knocks at your door, it does not mean to open to him; rather it means that you should open yourself to him, as I worked with the Samaritan woman. I did not use the judgment upon that daughter, but I released a spirit of repentance upon her. I did not say to her to stop sinning, rather I told her to ask water from Me, and I gave it to her if she asked. **I made her ask, and I gave it to her by word. The confessor should give himself as I gave Myself.** But the one who I do not dwell in, because of his narrow-mindedness, that one cannot be a confessor into My name, but rather he is a confessor into his name.

I did another beginning at the same time of the beginning with My new people of today, with you, My loved people. I, son, work like Me into My people and not like the man who learned from man. **The Book of God is not learned from man**, for the man of the church made to Me a little square and is telling Me to be aware of My border which he set up for Me. I came and abolished the law which oppressed the church, and here is again a law who encloses My Spirit for His work. **I become bread and wine to give Myself to the man to be eaten and that the one who eats Me may be like Me.** In order that the man may take Me into him, I became bread and wine, and let the one who takes Me know and show that he took Me in him. He who is not aware that he took Me in him, that one took Me and crushed Me within him. I became bread and wine, for God is a great mystery. I delivered the word and healed them and everybody left but one who stayed to thank Me as you, My people, remained to please Me; you remained out of the many who came to ask from Me healing and power and then left with the power and did evil with it, for they that I healed did not remain with Me.

I had to have a clean people, but the man of the world does not know the Scriptures of My coming. The priests of the church do not know them either. They know everything, but they do not know the Scriptures. They know to pose as teachers and confessors, but here is what I tell you today: **sons, sons, it is one thing to be a confessor, and it is right at the other hand to be spiritual in order to be spiritual.** The confessor who is not spiritual before Me and defiles the holiness of the holy place, that one is a false prophet, (*See the selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)⁵”, r.n.*) the reading being established from him in a place called holy, and one like that defiles the holiness of the holy place, for I raise those that belong to Me if I see them

⁵ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/v9jrqrkc>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/7ok62WqkEVGSIr03tVLt>
<https://joom.ag/cfSI>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism/
<https://www.scribd.com/document/519437155/The-Word-of-God-about-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsU0pHQ1FyOk1MMG8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheFalseProphetAndTheEcumenism>
https://www.4shared.com/office/ar3axZ5giq/The_Word_of_God_about_the_fals.html
<https://app.box.com/s/tk19qlsuog1rj8dfcz0t4w7s2jawybb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/ibbg4wq3eiqa9x>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/djeynvykj92lxa5>
<https://mega.nz/#!ZFtTHSDC!iUNCIjPb5k0q2WnV4Zp5ESp9AugZs8ribNkkZPEeMaM>

trampled. **Sons, sons, write this on the tablet of your heart: it is one thing to be a confessor and it is another thing to be spiritual, in the likeness of Jesus Christ.** I am gentle and humble in My heart, for it is one thing to be humble and another thing to be humble in your heart. The humble one is pitchy and hard to carry in the back, and the one humble in his heart, is gentle and fine and is easy to carry in the back by everybody around. One like that is not a burden for anyone. One like that makes everybody spiritual by My living in him. That is why, at the beginning of the church, two thousand years ago, the priest was chose from the city, from the middle of his people, to be well known and was named and put as a servant for his people before God; a servant and not a master as the priest is today. Today one by one comes from the other side and sit as a bishop or priest over an unknown place. Oh, this is the human ordinance and foreign to those let by God. It was not so in My people; rather it was so in the worldly people, in the worldly church, not in the one of Jesus Christ.

Oh, My people, oh, My nation whom I made and knew so that you might know Me as well! I became related to you, son, and I called you My son, My people, and I work from your midst with teachers and servants, and I will increase your kindred, and you will be known, son, and will be called the people of the Lord, as I call you. The priests do not know why I call you Israel. **Oh, sons, Israel means anointed; it means this: it means My name.** Jacob was named Jacob not Israel, but I gave him this name so that these names may be from heaven: Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. **Israel is the heavenly name of My anointed ones, no matter what people they may be, or whatever nation they may be. This is the promised name of those who will love the heaven on earth.** The priest and bishops wonder about this name put upon Romania, but who does not read God, that one does not know the work of God.

Excerpt from the word of God on the Sunday of all saints, from [18-06-1995](#)

Well son of today, really why have I always been telling you to not want to die? For I wanted you holy, and I did not want you for passion, as John was, the clean one, who stayed stuck to My clean bosom. Make your tongue virgin, Israel, My son, so that no one may judge you by this book. Flee son from the distorted face of the sons of the world who say that are Christians. Who else knows what it means today to be Christian? No one knows anymore; no one knows to the last man. The priests and bishops lost all their wisdom; they played cards, dice and bowling for it; they went with it at the matches of the hell who came out from the earth and which are from the earth; they gave wisdom for fornication and drinking, smoking and women, and they still call themselves Christians. No one loves to suffer and they go to the altar unwashed of sins; and there is no hint of holiness anywhere, My people. **My church has been deceiving Me for a thousand of years and it says that it belongs to Me. Even for two thousand years it has been deceiving Me,** as even two thousand years ago I could not work through the apostles not passion in the Christians, and My poor disciples were looking at the man's distress and character and tolerated many and unpleasant things in the church, because the church not even then wanted to be with the heaven; rather it wanted to be in the flesh and so it pretended that it was a church.

Only now in the end I have come to make a way and a word in the true church of Jesus Christ in man, for if all that I spoke and worked were written down since then, the book on the earth could not contain them all, as it is written into this book. No servant could have had the faith in Jesus Christ, the One Who came from heaven, the Savior from the Father. **The true church of**

Jesus Christ is there where the brothers gather together to be one with My body, to be one for not passion and all to take Jesus Christ, for a holy and eternal preparation in the body; not as it is in the churches today: the world and again the world which is coming to the communion once in a while, not prepared, with untried sins, with no forgiven sins, for the people do not confess their sins and do not cleanse themselves from them, and this does not mean to be a church with a priest who lives in heavier sins than the rest of the flock. It is his flock, for it is not Mine, and the flock is wondering away like sheep without a shepherd, for the shepherd of today plays crap, draws the wheel of fortune, he goes and strips in the sun, and the saints and angels are scared of the today's presbyteries, for they reached with the distortion worse than the harlots who were known on their houses. The priestess does her hair on a red iron; she makes her nails red and oils herself with ointments for sinning, as what else should her ointments, colors and distortion which the priestess sit in, be used for? The priestesses buy hair dyes, hats and fine linen; she buys them from your money Christian, that say that you go to church. You go and give your money to the altar and the priest puts the money, (*The abomination of desolation of man's soul, r.n.*), into the Holy of Holies so that he might go afterwards to spend it on make-up and ornaments, and to take his priestess out at the fair to look like a priestess as well, and the scourge works no longer into the hands of someone as I worked to take the robbery out of My Father's house.

If you, priest of today, cannot keep your house in a holy order, who is to make you priest? Could you really not find the money to take and do your sinful tastes with it? Why do you take the money of the poor man to spend it on sin? Why do you bury the man for money? Is this why you became lazy? Woe to you and woe again! Behold the written judgment. Who do you think you deceive? Oh, do not strive to fill your fists with stones and throw them over My people that do My will in his body. When are you to throw them at you? Oh, you, the today's priest, if you were the same like the sons of My people, like the sons of My Jerusalem, you would also tell the world to give up sinning, to dress like a Christian and not like a pagan, you would guide the straying man to Me, in order for him to find the peace in the church, not in taverns, not in the worldly delights. Oh, how should you teach the man this when you do worse than the man who gives you so that you too may have for the spirit of the world from you?

The church should belong only and only to the Christians, as the tavern belongs only to the drunkards. But look what it is on the earth, and no one is counselor, for the Christians come into the church to pray to Me, and the pagans and drunkards also come into the church. It is written: **«I will not sit at the table with the lawless ones»**, but who sees any longer what is written into the Scriptures? The Christians who say that are Christians go both to church and to taverns; they go both to communion and fornication. Oh, is this what Christianity means?

Oh, you priest who put yourself to be a priest today! Start repenting and do not call My Christians a sect, but rather call yourself a sect, you and your priestess that you put in the first pew that the people may honor her. Look at My Mother and see how she behaved in the church, and look at the holy Christians of Jesus Christ, and come back with judgment upon you and upon your house which you do not give as an example before the flock. Oh, what I am to do with you! For look, I made a written judgment in your time; (*See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)”*),

⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/NdFaJVx424oZp70DXoye>
<https://files.fm/u/9ybbwaqm2>

r.n.) I made and make until I will destroy the last enemy; and you, the one who sit placed over the multitude confounded by iniquities, close your mouth and shut up, for you have no word of vindication. Behold, I uncover you, and in vain you deceive God, for you do not deceive Him, rather you deceive yourself, as I have a new foundation and stay with it before you and show you what the Jesus Christ's foundation, testimony and church is to say among people. Oh, there is no more faith on earth now, at My coming! But I have a small remnant which did not bow its knees before Baal. And I go before My people more that I went by Moses and I will make a pillar of light and salt on earth out of My people, and I will no longer stay in your fishing rod, for it will be cut and thrown into the fire, and those that are written cannot be abolished. Amen.

My loved people, I make judgment sons, and make a written judgment in your midst, to judge the iniquity and to put it back to its place. People, the priests, who think that they are priests, can deceive the world, but they cannot deceive Me and you, sons. **I and you make a church strengthened on its first commandments**, and that is why I have made a new priesthood and a new anointment in your midst, for there is no one to anoint a minister for heaven. I have also taken sons from My people to a human theology in order to become priests and now they are also priests for the world, priests of the world and not of Jesus Christ, for those of Jesus Christ crucified their lusts, desires and body to walk in the Holy Spirit of the cleanness of the spirit and body.

Loved people, write son upon the tablet and bind about your neck the word of testimony which stands today at the foundation of the living church. The crucifixion that I ask you today is not the passion, son, and do not sell this glory given to you by Me on money, riches or on a woman's body. I have always welcomed you with a new and warm exhortation and here is what I tell you: grow your heart, thought and love young, and do not depart from this glory until My visible glory, **for I will give you the incorruptibility of body and spirit**, for it is written in the Scriptures that the bodies have to reign together with the spirit. Read from the Scriptures the lesson of redemption of the bodies and flesh which groans after the redemption through you people, My tool from the end of My work. Come Christian to have dinner with Me, come! How are you to come? Come My people, not for passion, come with small and great, so that I may break Myself and sit at the table with you, for a new Passover. **My new Passover in man is the man who does no longer sin after he unites with My Body and My Blood for repentance and cleanness. This means a new and eternal Passover, dinner and eternal Emmaus, and God rested and seen in man and by man.**

My people keep after the sons of My garden to teach you always what love is, lest you fail when you say that you love. Teach yourself what love is, what not passion is. Teach yourself with Me in you; teach yourself forever with Me, for **I started the ending of the world**, and I started it with you. I have become one with you: body and spirit. I give you My body to be like Me and one

<https://joom.ag/8HfI>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-fearful-judgment>
<https://app.box.com/s/hj1mrtqsg8ac0vbfz2o>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/219421379/The-Word-of-God-The-dead-hear-My-voice>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMF9hM1dRdmptTHc>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-judgment/
http://www.mediafire.com/download/eishkm0qer6fzy9/The_Word_of_God_about_the_fearful_judgment.pdf
<https://mega.nz/#!NUIVDCjL!cdtoDY1DoBSHO6ZRdl4u6ssvxxUq03rw26GLS3SD9e8>

with Me, and to rest in you. Son, give Me your body too, for I have also given to you Mine. **Give it to Me to make it imperishable, as I worked with Enoch, Elijah and John.** (*See the selection topic „The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility”, r.n.*) Give Me your body to celebrate in you, My people, with My son. Since Adam tricked me by disobedience I have not rested in man, but the time of God's word has come and today is that time, as it is written: **«Today if you hear My voice, do not harden your hearts»**, and again it is written: **«Blessed are those who hear My voice and fulfill it»**.

Excerpt from God's word at the four-year feast from the laying of the foundation's stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-1995](#).

I have blessed your tiny little patch of land by which I still stretch the work and My cover with My people. Let Me have a place where to take refuge when I spread the table for you, when you come to the spring, for look, your thirst is growing and the longing moves you, and love makes your perfect, My people. Israel, son, I wish you the love for God; I wish you longing and embracing with God. That is why I turn into deed those wanted by Me upon you, and I make for you, son, gardens for meeting and celebration. Pray so that I may be able to fulfill upon you what I wish you, for one day I will call you near and you will bow down on that day; **and when you arrive, you will come into My rest, into My city and live in a dwelling of New Jerusalem**, and I will prepare for you, I with you beside Me, Israel. And the nations will come to see the new sprout and its graft, but open your hearing well, for here is what I tell you: you will no longer come sickly, you will no longer come lamely and you will no longer come weakly in the city. **I will make a heavenly city on earth, and the city will be worked out of sons, not of stones, not of bricks, not of wood as the man of the worldly church does, he who builds for himself a stone tower and says that it is the church. To be a church means sons; this is what it means to be a stone of church and you will be a house for Me, My people, and I will be a house for you, and I will make you a house.** We will also make a house, but first let us make a heavenly house, and afterwards we will work from stone too, for the stone belongs to God and God sanctifies it by a heavenly kingdom of stone not shaken between heaven and earth. (*See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)”, r.n.*).

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Christian people, from [22-10-1995](#)

You son, love the nation from which I came out, from which the apostles came out, for the Hebrew people was My people, and the its faithful remnant remained My people, for out of the body, the remnant turned into a spirit and worked out a Holy Spirit on earth and gave the earth to the nations, so that the earth may be Christian, for Christ was proclaimed everywhere

⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/wj5TVeH5Xa5hlf4MzI8N>
<https://files.fm/f/thgu2t9tq>
<https://joom.ag/FhvI>
<https://app.box.com/s/elqgjdp9027ndk3vcoi>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsaU9keElpdVVHSzg/view?usp=sharing>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/d21516cfnt3sxt8/The_Word_of_God_about_the_Kingdom_of_God_.pdf
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/8m92ccmherrqq6s>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj665ed88f14defa4082955e8dd5c2ce78c0>
<https://mega.nz/#!gdERDQqY!YOEHQwNmclAE5GEZYH2AKsnOkq2BZI39f6RnRTRcN5s>

by those who remained Christians in Israel. **I will have mercy of Israel, for by its collapse you have a place next to Me**, but pray so that he may walk up and look at you, the one who are with the Son of God, and to take Me as heir from the Father to utter his forgiveness. Amen. **Pray Israel, pray for Israel, the one after the flesh, for it has carried the name of God on earth, because out of its people the faith in the Son of God, the sent One, sprang out.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of devout Paraschiva, (Paraskeva of the Balkans) from [27-10-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, why have I come to you instantly? Why have I come again? I have come to tell you to listen to My anointed sons, so that no one may pull you out of My hand, out of My bosom, from under My roof and to fall into the world where I do no longer go.

Sons, sons, confess your sins to each another, for I tell you again lest you do not work otherwise than I spoke by My word. Do not take after the people. **Come back to My beginning since the time of My apostles when the church was not subjected by the laws of sins.** My word is written in the Scriptures: «*The light came into the world, but the people loved the darkness because their deeds were evil*», and the light uncovered their evil deeds. That is why a hidden confession was done into the church of the world. Let the one who confesses his sin secretly go to the worldly judges where sins are done. But let the one who does not do evil deeds stand with his head uncovered in My people. Who did evil deeds and confessed them and does them no more belongs to My people. Who does not understand, who does not fulfill, let he who does otherwise than God's word requires, God Who stands in the middle of Israel, get out of the camp, for he is not a son. He who loves the darkness hides with his deeds and does not come out in the light with them so that the light may prove them. Sons, be sons, be clean, sons be careful.

... Do you see Israel why I came? I came to tell you to be. That is why I came; for you to be the same way as I am Who I am. I came to tell you to be a son, to eat like a son, not like the thief. Stand up Christian, so that your clothing may be seen. Get up to be uncovered in the light and if you cannot be but only with the Lord, do no hurry to take from the golden apple. **Here the golden apple is kept.** Here the smallest one keeps watch near the apple tree; he keeps watch by the apple tree for the apple tree is ripe and the thieves will be caught.

A king who had a golden apple had three sons. (*The three churches: the first - from Adam to Jesus; second – Christian, until the Second Coming and the third - New-Jerusalem, r.n.*)

And the first two slept during the time of ripening of the apple, and the thieves stole the apples and the king did not eat from the fruit for such a long time. But the youngest, the third son, lay awake and prepared his awakening well and caught the thieves, and the apple tree escaped not being despoiled; and the youngest brought ripe apples in front of his father and the king ate apples from his apple only the third time, only at the guard of his third son. **Israel, the tree of life has been stolen all the time, but in your time the garden was enclosed**, and the sleepless sons by the apple tree eat and so does the king. The king has not eaten until now for the apple tree was stolen. Those who ate from the apple tree were not clean in their bodies; they were not clean in their spirit; they were not clean in the work and watchfulness and they were given the apples to all the thieves.

Sons, who watch out by the apple tree, bring the people from place to place and tell them the story of the golden apple and of the king who has the apple. Behold, I took the apple tree and put it in the garden. I did not let it on the way as the fence of My vineyard was lying to the ground that so many foreign bodies to My body were pecking at My body.

Sons, sons, be careful that it is big thing to have godly wisdom. Who has learned from man has got a human wisdom. Who learned from God has got a godly wisdom. Israel, you son from God have learned from God and you know from God and only from God. Do not take after the man who closes Me in the pages of the Scripture, for I am the One Who made the Scripture then and now as well, and I am above then the Scripture. **The Scripture could not comprehend Me and that is why I said that if all I had wanted, it had been written down in the Scripture, it had not been contained in My book on earth; My whole book from that time had not been contained into the heart of man.** I am working now at the completion of My book, for behold, Israel, **I am the book.** I have been turning Myself into a book in this time too, but I have been writing during this time according to this time, but no one knows how to read in the book written at that time and everybody reads as he wants. I wrote then weightily, as I did not fit within man, but here is how I write now: I am writing as in heaven not as on earth, for I was then on the earth and now I am in heaven and I am working from heaven on the earth, and no one can draw Me from My Father to call Me into account of what I am writing, for the word is the Word and is the Spirit and becomes the body in the book, and the man understands that this word is God Himself, Who is coming to make judgment on the earth.

... Sons, soon it will come to work like the first Christians sitting at the table of a new dinner, but not like in the beginning, rather like in the end. Let you get ready Israel for the table coming down from heaven for you, for **I will take and share the new bread, which will be spread before you not from a human word.** Get ready Israel lest you come back from your way. Take your life into account if you can to give Me your life forever, if you want son, for I want. Fast from those of the flesh, from the worldly ones, fast and again fast, but you cannot fast from the heavenly ones. I will ask from you an established state. I will require of you to have a chosen language and a behavior eternally pleasant to Me. I will ask you to bring your ways together and draw aside from everything that is foreign on the earth, for this is what I wrote in the book, that My people will be distinguished and separated from the whole world on the earth. If you are not able to do this, do not ask Me for a special place like the ones who are able to do all that I ask them.

Confess your wrongdoings to each other and listen to Me, sons. Work in the light; work like the sons of the light. I love My people. I loved the one who was and denied and left for the world, but I do no longer love him now, for the love has its own husbands. I love My people.

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Christian people, from [12-11-1995](#)

I give you My love to you, those in the gates. Take and rise in the spirit of the love and be born of it, out of the Lord, for I am love. Do not be sons of disbelief, as the unbelief and its sons have come to an end. Be born of My love and not from other love. Be born of the heaven not of the earth. Wake My love up in you so that Romania may wake up as well and learn what love is,

what a ministering church before Me is; what it means to be a sacrifice brought to the altar of the love, a sacrifice before Me. **A church means the sons of the last love from heaven which has the body of love on its table.** The sons of the heavenly love do the deeds of the love. They are the sons of love, not others. Take from Me and give yourself to one another and work a spirit of faith in God upon you, for the Lord is coming like a snare upon the unfaithful, upon those that do not watch, and He is coming like a comfort upon those that rise through love. **Take and rise; take and fulfill God's word which is coming on the clouds of glory setting in Romania, and the word of God from the book is becoming a body.** (See the selection topic: „[He comes in the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)⁸”, r.n.). I become a book on the earth. I am becoming a book now too, for I have been working nothing without speaking first. I come to teach the Romanian; first the Romanian and then the Jew, the Greek and everybody else from other nation. I come to teach the man what the church and sacrifice brought before God mean. **The church is nothing else than the sons who serve God on the earth; God and not to themselves; to each others in the Lord and not to themselves.** How comes such a thing? How comes to serve in the Lord? That is the sons who have the Lord for food, for growing up, sons who have the Lord as life, not sons who serve to their pleasures and to this age and to the master of this age, to the spirit of this world. And the sacrifice brought before Me is when there is reconciliation between brother and brother, between man and God. Such a sacrifice does not get to the Lord, and rather it comes back.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the saints archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Israel, Israel, what I have seen on the earth! The man is being baptized into the name of Jesus Christ, (See the selection topic: „[About baptism](#)⁹”, r.n.) he is getting married into the name of Jesus Christ, (See the selection topic: „[The mystery of the man and of the woman](#)¹⁰”, r.n.), and

⁸ You can also see on: <https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheComingWithTheClouds>
<https://files.fm/f/cx9zz9xgm>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Or_Kw18ZEXEA3F77E4BA-5f5E0ZvxNq
<https://app.box.com/s/9la7sghs1k8wrohw7edzx17dyckgdmtd>
<https://www.scribd.com/doc/121018946>
<https://joom.ag/goAI>

http://www.mediafire.com/file/68utr2z2s4ttuka/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_with_the_clouds.pdf
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/km4n7quv54pq1p7>
<https://www.4shared.com/office/brperLzNiq>
https://mega.nz/#!5N8FVJ5Z!JJiD5ui_quEJbwUD3-r504YDafNB4lks1n2ay3GJsw
<https://jumpshare.com/v/YlM1ynCaWnGyGU4vyPd7>

⁹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/YJ19UOXhvmSkYgIIWFrL>
<https://files.fm/f/sstp6q8uc>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1qNXH_0HuTLd4V9QeFOIyh34W2ptx3v8t
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396965106/The-Word-of-God-about-baptism>
<https://joom.ag/CHNa>

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutBaptism>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/nv3rqkpv2tlacg7/The%20Word%20of%20God%20about%20baptism.pdf?dl=0>

¹⁰ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/yqnmz2zfg>
<https://joom.ag/4pPd>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/KsG9F7mw4adXc4icfHQA>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-mystery-of-the-man-and-of-the-woman>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/253689747>

goes from now and then to church into the name of Jesus Christ, and he does so in vain if he does not share of Jesus' Body and Blood; it is in vain sons. What I have seen on the earth is a great mourning. No one knows what a church mean. **A church means to be the sons who share of Jesus' Body and Blood.** They who do not share go in vain. Oh, how should they commune if they are not ready for the Lord's receiving, for the Lord's coming, if they are not ready in the Lord's waiting? They commune once in a while after the custom of the people, but they are never ready, since they remain into their sins. Who should teach the people? Who, sons, who, for there is none? There is none to do the work of forgiveness of the people's sins, the work of man's reconciliation to God. **There is no one, sons; there is no one, for the today's shepherd is something else; he is not a shepherd.** No one goes on the way that has a living life, and that is why I raised you, My people, and I have been speaking to you again and again from heaven, and you has believed in the One Who has been speaking to you and woke up for travelling, and behold, I make out of you a man's road towards God, to a living church, Israel. That is why I have fulfilled this rock on earth, to speak from its top and to show the man the way. The man has to believe in God, to love Him and to follow Him repenting of all those that are perishing and dying, being healed of death, sons.

We are at a threefold celebration, and I will come to you, sons, with a lesson for every man, for we will spread the seed, because I have seeders among you. I will have a lesson of live come down, so that all man may learn that there is no longer a clean water; there is no longer a clean and untroubled spring. **No one knows what a sheep means, what a goat means, what a wolf means. But no one, no one knows any more what a faithful church means, praying in Christ, as once was told in the church:** „*Let all who are faithful pray to the Lord*”. (*At the Holy Mass, r.n.*). It is heard nowhere a pure prayer; one can say nothing about it since the priest cannot speak about it. **The today's priest is not faithful to Christ; he is not.** The man comes to church and goes home not having communion. Why does he come anymore? He comes because the priest comes as well, but the today's priest is no longer „*a church door*” (*a saint*); he is no more.

Excerpt from the Word of God at four years since the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-1995](#).

You Romanian Israel, every man who says that he is a Christian, who claims that he is from the church and a son of the church; every man who comes to church and does not partake of the Christ's Body, to that one it is written violation towards My Body and My Blood. Let the man who goes to church go only to partake of the Lord. This means going to church. If you go more rarely, you commune more rarely, but if you go all the time that is why you always go, to commune always. Behold sons, what it is on the earth. Much ignorance, much sinfulness, much violation towards the Lamb of God, Who washes away the sins of the world! But the world comes up to the door and it goes home still unwashed. Who is to tell the man what a great sin he does when he comes and sits during the time of the Lamb's sacrifice and he does not take from the Lamb and does not sit at the table? Why does such a man come to church anymore? He comes for disobedience; that is why he comes. He comes unprepared and commits the sin of violation towards God.

<https://app.box.com/s/fag6i6bvsojvl4m222bjf2p5iqhh8jju>

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZEtQNGZQNFhVSDA&authuser=0>

http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-mystery-of-the-man-and-the-woman

<https://docs.zoho.com/file/tp1p28ab5f33d75eb42379cd326f92e4cf900>

<https://www.dropbox.com/s/mqugyvzpjbsd28a>

He comes to lie by what he says, for it is not enough that he does not come close when he hears: „*In fear and love you should come close to the Holy of the Holies*”. (At the Holy Mass, r.n.) It is not enough that he does not come close to take, but he also commits the sin of singing praise to God for making them worthy of the holy sacraments and he prays to be strengthened for the holiness all day. The priest lies too and the man who sings something else that what he lives lies as well.

Oh, man, do you not see that the Holy Mass is only for those who commune; is it for those that are baptized and prepared for the Holies of the Lord? You worldly man, the glory of God is something else, as it is written: «**Let he who boasts, boast in the Lord**», that is, to be united with the Lord in the body and blood. When My apostles were gathering together in the Lord, they were ending with breaking of the bread and with the believers' communion. That is why they were gathering together. There is no longer that time on the earth so that all the church may commune. **But let all man know that I do not sit at the table with the unlawful ones**; I do not sit at the table. I do not dine with those who did not leave their sins so that they may have Me always in them, as it is written: «**I will not dine with the unclean ones**». There are many dwellings where many people are gathered together before the breaking of My body, and the world does not take from My body. **And if it takes not being prepared, it takes it in vain, but not useless, only to be guilty of the holy ones instead, since they do not sit washed away from sins**. Behold, there is a market on the world, it is not the Last Supper as the song of the Last Supper is being sung. The today's priest puts Me in a bowl as on the market and not as on the table for the Last Supper of the believers, but rather like those who tell the enemy the secret of My supper. They come in one place: prepared and not prepared, believers and not believers, clean and not clean; they come in as at the market not as at the Last Supper. And look what it is on the earth: it is said one thing and another thing is done, as it is written, that everything has remained but a human ordinance.

The praying is a great thing. The way to God is a great work. I look at each one full of a holy smile; I look how the Lord is known in him, and I look again at each one who proves himself that he has the sin lurching to accuse him, and behold, God proves Himself, and the sin prove itself, and it is written: «**If anyone is wrong, you should correct him with gentleness, being careful to yourself not to fall into temptation**», into the temptation of comforting his sin, of vindicating his sin, of having mercy on him without lifting him up. It is written that for the sins leading to death you should not pray; you should not pray for the one who commits sins leading to death. But what can you do to him? You should show what it is with him and what he should do. And if he is rising by resurrection from death, let you only afterwards see what it is to be done with him, for great is this way, the prayer. If the man's prayer does not bring the man before the Lord that one did not go on the way of prayer, as it is written: «**No one descended from heaven, but only he who ascended**». Who does not ascend has nowhere to come back from with the reward of his prayer. Israel, Israel, there is no man to pray and not to receive.

Little children, the children of My people Israel from the end of the time! Well little children, I cuddle you and I comfort you and talk to you about the secret of praying, for speaking upon you the man will take from the world too, as I give you the seed and you sow it, for I see here and there good and warm soil for seed, not only road, not only thorns, not only rocks. I have some more among those who sigh after the Lord and I will add them to those resurrected by word, to

those who are born in the end from My word which is coming to you to wash away the sins of the world and so that the risen one may come to the Last Supper of God's Lamb.

I say again and again: **a church means the Body and the Blood of Jesus Christ, taken and eaten by all that are gathered together in a heavenly church on the earth. It is only there where I am complete; only there I fully come, there where all those gathered together take and eat from the Supper, from the Lamb, from the Passover, sons.** But neither in the beginning have I got what I have today, for I have prepared you today, Israel, for the endless Supper, and I told you, son, how to dress, how to wash, how to sit and how to eat, **so that you may always take from My Supper, after each morning and evening, after each measure of day, son Israel, as the fire does not have to go out, and the Lamb does not have to be taken away from the table.** That is why I told you, son, Israel, that you are a secret, son, a Last Supper before Me, as you do not give My secret, My supper, to the enemies, and you do not sell Me for kisses as Judas has been doing from that time until today. **You do not stay even a day without Me. You take My Supper forever and become everlasting, eating the One Who is everlasting,** because you have prepared yourself for the wedding, dear son, and all your members sit at the Last Supper's table of the heavenly Lamb's wedding on the earth. You are My secret from the end of the time, and I stay, I gladly and longingly stay at the supper's table with you. I do no longer stay in you for crucifixion; I do not come in you as in a grave, rather I come in the light, because I made you a light from My light because you become illuminated by My word, which remains and watches from above you. **God is the word and bread on your table. I am a spirit and body with you and in you,** and you are My secret, dear people; you are the one who loves Me on the earth, for the man on the earth does not know what love is. The man changes the place of all the holy words, and the man does no longer know where the word peace fits in: the word love, the word church, the word Christian, the word son of God, and the word life. The man has taken the holy words and put them over his work, and the man reads from man. But look, I come to take what is mine, for I will not give anyone the glory of the holy word, for the glory of God is not the glory of men.

Dear sons, remind Me on and on of My promises for the establishment, glory and praise of the New Jerusalem established on the earth. **The church is the Jerusalem, the living church, which has on its table its body, taken away from the table by her living sons until everything will be swallowed up by life.** Let yourself be swallowed by life, sons. You in Me, and I in you. The church from My body took life. The church was built of the sons who ate from My body. **They who eat My body are My church. They who eat being prepared and are alive in the living one, they are the church for Me.** They who eat from the supper and do not come from death to life, they remain among the dead. Let the dead be with their dead, you, who understand the mystery of the resurrection. (See the selection topic: „[*Resurrection of the dead*](#)¹¹“, r.n.) Israel,

¹¹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ehaVIHcShxzcQZAIJQgZ>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttheresurrectionofthedead>
<https://online.pubhtml5.com/wbyv/yyjo/>
<https://files.fm/f/cgyqrzqjn>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/213876823/The-Word-of-God-about-the-resurrection-of-the-dead>
<https://app.box.com/s/twymh2aiku7cb96z0pd>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-resurrection-of-the-dead/
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/av099depytx0x4a>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsLUZvRHdudndfTEk>

Israel, the man will wake up from the sleep and will try to take light, but you should teach him first what God is and how God is, and then to look and see if the man uses the Lord and only after that to give him the light. Do not believe in the light of the man; do not believe, Israel. Who comes illuminating in itself, do not break from his life which is coming from Me through you. Let he who comes, come without having anything, for the old ones pass with a great noise. Those that are seen are not the ones which will be. The man has to be healed of everything that is perishing and passing away, sons, and the man should not have mortal sins and if he comes let him be with the things of life. That is why I have always been telling you that love has its partners; that is why, lest you fail when the man comes and knocks to take light. The light has its sons and its partners as well sons. Every man who strives to please God will be known; that one will be known by God. By what shall he be known? By God's calling; as only then the Lord is looking and sees who is crying out and how and why they are crying.

Israel, Israel, you should know that the sheep is only a sheep is a sheep, a goat is a goat and the wolf is a wolf. You should know sons that in the church are only the sheep. You should also know, Israel, that there is only the sheep's skin in the church from the world. You should know too, My child, that the Shepherd from heaven knows his own sheep. I am the good Shepherd. The shepherd who does not lay down his life for the sheep is not a good shepherd. That one is giving the sheep with his own hands to the wolf, for he is well with the wolf. But I came to My sheep and I do not let what is Mine. I give them a clean pasture; I give them clean water; I give the Holy Spirit to the sheep and lambs, for the wolf flees away from the Holy Spirit, and this is how I save My sheep.

Excerpt from God's Word at the feast of St. Apostle Andrew, from [13-12-1995](#). (On [Cala-meo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Israel, Israel, I am your path. Let you have no other path beside Me. Let you love the Lord, your God, Israel, for no one loves Me anymore, son Israel. I complain to you, dear child. No one loves Me, no one on earth; no one. No one does My will anymore. The man of the church from the world is scared; he is scared of you and of Me, Who am the path for you; he is scared and called Me an evil spirit, as the church of Israel has been calling Me since I came to her as a Savior, as a benefactor, as a luminary from the Father and as a little path of walking to the Father. The man of the church got scared and is keeping his way at crossroads, so that no one may wake up and walk in the clean way.

The one who sits on the seat of the worldly church woke up not long ago, (*The Patriarch of the Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*), and spoke against My people which I feed by the word. I have heard and strived not to write this word of reproach, and I said: „Father, forgive him, that he does not know what he says; he does not know, Father, he does not know, because he does not want to know.” The ruler of the church woke up and said to the sons of My garden that they are hooligans. „Hooligan” in the My Romanian language means a man who wastes his time, a man

<http://www.mediafire.com/view/ltg7lr3u562y2g1>

<https://mega.nz/#!EA0xCabI!mTpsOAdyfyYK4e-pBDuIgQhHbfCqetBbaubGqwHrHBA>

<https://www.4shared.com/office/eFsC2uJsda>

with no purpose in the world, a rogue man. My Father heard this word from heaven: „the hooligans from Pucioasa.” This is what the ruler of the church spoke in his church.

Oh, man of the church, you are there to proclaim God to the people. You are there to proclaim the way for the people, to proclaim the Gospel not to denigrate My toil from heaven to the earth, and I pray before the Father and tell him: „Father forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing; the people of the church do not know that I came to get the church out of the darkness.”

The heaven of Romania pray to Me; the saints of Romania pray to Me saying: „*Oh, Lord, look into Romania and see what the consecrated dwellings reached to be! Get up, Lord, and redeem the church and reward our labor, as Caesar is dressed with garments of holiness and Your holy path is no longer seen; the one from heaven on earth. There is no one to show the way to the man. Get up Lord, and redeem our blood and reward our faith and clean the consecrated dwellings for your holiness, Lord. Get up with Your mercy upon Romania and dispel the disbelief, and make way for Your word coming on the clouds, and wipe away the sins of the church and be victorious, Lord, with the wisdom of Your Holy Spirit coming on the clouds against the wisdom of this age, which entered even the dwelling of your holiness. Strengthen Your small people, **strengthen Your living church by Your way, and establish the holiness upon Romania, and make a path for the Holy Spirit out of it upon the nations without a path, without the Holy Spirit on the earth.** Help those that carry Your word coming down from heaven. Help them for we too help them, we who stand before You for Romania, and we help them into Your name and protect them by Your grace and by Your gifts for Romania, for it is Your torch, which will light all the nations of the earth and Israel as well, Your people in which you have been glorifying Yourself during the ages and by the prophets so that the kings and the nations of the earth may give You glory. Lord fulfill Your promise for the new age, for your coming back among the people, for a new heaven and a new earth and a new man, after Your image and likeness. Forgive the man without a path and reveal Yourself to him to tell him: «**I am the way, the truth, the life and the eternity**». Oh, Lord, listen to the prayers of the saints of Your heaven and fulfill, Lord, Your will on earth, for the work of a new heaven and a new earth, a dwelling of peace and everlasting justice. Amen.*”

Oh, Jerusalem, this is how the saints of Romania are praying at the throne of the heavenly Trinity. Pray also with them for patience, as I have mercy of man, you son, Jerusalem. Abraham prays My child, prays to fulfill My promise made him. The heaven is praying. Pray with the heaven, Jerusalem. Pray son, for the prayers of the worldly church which denigrates you, the people of My word; **what am I to do with the prayers of him who does not believe in My coming?** My coming is in preparation, but the people of the church do not have time to believe. I came to them for they were to be Mine, but they did not receive Me, and they said that I was a rogue, that I was an idler by the people of My word. But I am God in the word, I am God the Word, and the man of the church has no wisdom and has no time to understand. A foreign man to My life dressed in the robe of the church; a man who does not understand the holiness; a man who loves vainglory; the glory which comes from man and not from God. The glory from God is holiness in the body; it is poorness in the spirit; it is humility and heavenly wisdom and a living Holy Spirit of heavenly glory on earth.

Oh, My people, I cry with you son. No one loves Me on earth; no one does My will any longer, no one. The man of the worldly church got scared and upset with Me and with you and

called Me an evil spirit, as the church of Israel called Me at my first coming. Who does not receive you, My people, my messenger, does not receive Me, and I have still prayed to my Father saying: „Father forgive our adversaries, for they do not know what they do”. This is how you should pray too, My people, for you are the people of My prayer commanded by me to be in you. Forgive the great ones who denigrate you because of My name that you bear. You are small and can forgive, for the small one cannot do any evil. Pray to the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, to forgive every man who does not know what he does, who does not know what he says, for great is the darkness of this age, great, son, and there is no holiness on earth. But even in the holy places there is no holiness; it is no longer and I cry with you son, Jerusalem; **I cry for the longing of the man, of the work of My hands, which I cannot find to breathe upon it and to repair and establish it into an everlasting place and life.** I rejoice in you, small Israel, small Jerusalem, and come upon you with the Holy Spirit of comforting with the promise which I let when I ascended to My father, for behold, I am the word upon you and bring upon you, life, power and peace with Me from heaven. Make Me glad too, for I am a God without comfort. I comfort Myself with the saints and angels, but the pain for man combines Me with the pain.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the birth of St. John, the Baptizer, from [07-07-1996](#)

Sons, sons, there are both visible and not visible clouds. Israel saw the invisible cloud of My glory; he saw where he had to go; he saw in order to believe, but when he got tired of believing, he gave up his steadfastness, patience and obedience. But I want to lift up the old Israel. I want it to hear and to make him believe. My word goes everywhere and will go and breathe a living spirit from him and will raise the people of Israel too, for I do not forget the perseverance of Israel's remnant. He did not receive Me then as the Son of God, but he shall receive Me, for this is written. **That is why I needed a living church and a heavenly church in a living church on earth.** Let Israel hear; let it hear and raise the Lord's people, for the glory of the Lord has been glorified in him.

Israel, Israel of today, let you be a Samaritan son, dear Israel, so that I can deliver great forgiveness upon those that will ask for forgiveness, and to give them the joy of salvation and of eternal life to all who will see this way that I walk on with you My people, the people of My path. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of St. Apostles Peter and Paul, from [12-07-1996](#)

I am Who I am; I am the One Who comes. I come with a new heaven and a new earth which are. I come with the peace and justice in the work of a new heaven and a new earth, for the men's peace is not peace. The people are full of the spirit of earthly wisdom; the people are full of spirits; they are not poor in their spirit so that the kingdom of heaven may have room in them, for behold, I, the Lord, have been wondering since seven thousand years and I have nowhere to bow down My head, but I have cleansed a people and make it poor in his spirit, to have room with My kingdom in him and to be with the heaven on earth, for it is no good for the man to be alone, alone without God, without the word of God. I have always spoken upon the man who heard My word from heaven and I have reached this day, and I have My people, who is My son, and I have been

speaking above him, and he has listened to Me and done My will, the will of My word, and I have taught him to share Me, so that the nations from the earth may have light, for I am the word and the light. Amen. **I have chosen golden vessels from the sons of the church that do not mess up with the worldly affairs, vessels for God's service, so that the Lord may enter the Jerusalem and to make Jerusalem from man, to make a church from man, a living sacrifice before God, a burning sacrifice, living, living burning in man.**

Let the man make peace with God and let him be the Lord's church! The man seeks the church, but this is written for you, people, who seek: «*The kingdom of God is in you*». You will not find a church nowhere but in you if you build it in you. **The church is nothing else but the Christian's body, the clean body in which the Lord comes in a clean way.** If the Christian does not come clean to the wall church in order to take the Lord as a body and word; that of walls is not a church.

Oh, people, you build churches of walls in vain if the Christians do not come in with their clean bodies and hearts. Let the man make peace with God! Let the man kneel down and make a real cross upon his body, utter a prayer of repentance, cleanse himself by remorse, put upon him the promise of the resurrection from the dead, and let him take God in him only this way, for reconciliation to God, to the everlasting unity with God. Let the man forgive one another, for many things which are forgiven on earth shall be forgiven by God. Let Christ be lived by man and the man live in Christ, for the wisdom from heaven is one, and this is: «Let the man deny himself, take up his cross and follow Me» on the earth and in heaven, through the world and in the church. Amen.

... I have been pouring out My grace for seven years, Romania, to begin a new age with you on the earth, but God and Magog have stood against Me in you. Let no enemy be hostile to you and Me. Let My peace be with you, for the peace of the people is not peace. The men are full of spirits; they are not poor in their spirit so that the kingdom of heaven may find room in them, for behold, I wonder and have no room in man and I have no church where to bow down my head and find My day of rest. Oh, daughter of Romania, come so that I may woo you to be a resting day, as My people chosen from you is for Me, a resting day and a bride for My coming, for I am the word, and all are done by word again; and there will be a new heaven and a new earth from you, Romania, for this is how I am well pleased, and the Father is well pleased with Me. Amen.

I am the good Shepherd Who is laying His life for His sheep, Who gives His body as food for His sheep, for this is what My life given to the sheep means, so that My sheep may have life and have it abundantly, **but you should learn to be a church; you, man, should learn what Jesus Christ's church means; you should learn from Me, for I am the body and word in the church, the spirit and truth, as it is written in the Scriptures.**

I became flesh in the Virgin two thousand years ago and I have dwelt among the people as a body that came through the Virgin, and now, after two thousand years, My Father made Me the word in you, daughter of Romania. Do you hear the Word? I am the Son of My Father, the One Who is. I am the One Who is, as My Father is. Come to be, daughter of Romania, for the one who is, is in Me, and the one who is, is no otherwise. Come to be in Me; come to make you a body into My holy body, **for I am the body and word in the church; I am the church of My Father, for**

My Father is in Me. Come to be My church, for I am in you and I speak from your midst upon you. The Lord is coming from heaven to you to be with you, for it is not good to be alone, My love, alone without the Lord. Receive Me, for the one who does not believe in Me and in My coming, that one has part with the unbelievers.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the St. Mina, ([or Menas; 285-309 A.D.](#)) the martyr, from [24-11-1996](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I come in the counsel of My people and I become the word upon you, the bishops and priests of the time. My word cannot be bound. **What shall you do if I am taken for a „liar” as two thousand years ago?** No one believed that I am sent from heaven by My Father, and the man of the church took Me as a liar, and when they saw that I was not a liar, they hid under their lie, and have been staying under its cover before the truth which rose for eternity. **What will you do if you do not want to take from Me the gift of faith to believe in the Word of God? Romania is an example of the kingdom of heaven; and the nations of the earth will be gathered together towards her and will love her and will take the light of My word from her,** for I put a light in the candle, and many nations will eat bread from heaven and will know what bread is, for it is written: *«Where the carcass is, there the vultures will gather together to eat»*. Do not hate My people. It let itself to be a sacrifice of faith and love; it let itself to be My will on earth for the human kind's salvation. This teaching is Mine, as My people are not a people of wise men. It is poor in its spirit, and with the eyes of the heart and mind, it looks at Me and at My kingdom and sees My glory in this word. **My word is God's glory.** Believe in Me and you shall see God's glory in this word. Believe in My kingdom which is on earth, and you do not understand it. (See the selection topic: „[The glory of God](#)¹²”, r.n.)

Oh, the priests do not know what a Holy Mass means, for if they knew, they would understand what I mean when I say: blessed is the kingdom of God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. The priests do not have Me in their living; the priests have no mind; they do not have Me, but this does not lie in the power of man. This is a gift from God not through man; not taken by man, but **by My grace which is let into those that do My holy will in their body, that is, God witnessed in man's body, in man's living.** This is not taught from man or by man. Who taught Abraham the faith in God, the love for God? For faith is love. Who taught Melchizedek the faith in God? I gave him the gift of faith; My gift believing in man, for the Lord hardens and has mercy on whom he wants to have mercy, and it does not lie in man's power, as the gift of faith in man is from God.

I am the Lord. I am this word. However lying this word is before you, oh, you, people of the church should know that I am this word. I am and you shall see the Son of man in the glory

¹² You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/af7v8gt3p>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/U6hxX4NPO8cmgYEphWnA>
<https://joom.ag/p74a>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/394547073/The-Word-of-God-about-the-glory-of-the-God>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheGloryOfTheGod>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uHcpFjPmjMtWvzxXwBkG60Dyek6mW8X>
<https://app.box.com/s/njwjxq7dgznu5dp716tqsgku1j413nrg>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/v7v1fkf6dkz6k4d>

of this word, for Romania is the kingdom of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. **And it shall be the Orthodoxy lived by the faithful sons and it shall be My church, as it is, for I am the body and word for My remembrance. I am not only the body in it, but I am also the word, for I am always today.** (See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)¹³”, r.n.)

Oh, bishops and priests do not put Me under a bushel. Take Me as the light for you and for the people. I did not come to break your laws, but rather I came to fulfill My holy law for the salvation of the human kind, for Romania is the country of My Father's choice, as it is written in My book from yesterday and today. I ask you nothing; I take nothing from what is yours. But give Me your sins so that I may forgive them. **I am the son of the Father, the word of the Father, Who has the power to forgive the man's sins.** I do not take your glory either, for I do not want men's glory. Put it away from you; put your glory out of you and of the people who glorify you, and take My glory in you, which is My will in man. Give life to the people, take and give. This is the word of the everlasting life. Do not take stones in your fists anymore to throw in Me, for My people is good; it is a son of peace, the son of My people, and **I call Israel the one who believes in Me and in My will upon the man. My people are a fallow land with a treasure in it.** Sell your possessions and buy this fallow soil and be rich in God. My people has the word of life in its midst; it has Me as the word and body, and the saints and angels serve the small one who believes, and he can with Me, for everything is possible for the one who believes. If I am into its midst, you should no longer doubt of his life, of his anointment. I have worked subjecting Myself to you. I took from your midst a bishop, a witness of My new work upon the old man, to make a new man, born by the word from above and you did not believe Me that I came as a word upon the earth and as a fulfillment of the word for a new beginning of a new age upon Romania, the country of My coming back to the people. Oh, you did not believe! Rather you put into your prison the one who testified My word's growing, the one who **made a church for Christ on earth.** Behold, this is how you judged Me; this is how you knew Me, not knowing Me. But I still knock. I knock and knock again at the gates of your church, bishops and priests of today's church from Romania. I also knock at the gates of Romania and I knock at your gates too. I knock and knock again. I knock to be opened for Me, and I will not jump over the gates, for the good shepherd enters the gate, not over the sheepfold. Romania is the sheepfold of My sheep, the sheep given to Me by My father, and **I come to shepherd them with an iron staff, with the word of God which is shepherding the ones who want and the ones who do not want, for the river flows, and the river of life runs dry.** The river of the everlasting word flows and overruns, and the one who believes has an everlasting and not a judged life. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)¹⁴”, r.n.)

¹³ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/bgghwxx33>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/W4lIKcFYrQMYkzZwE9bN>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan>

¹⁴ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/pj8v6hpa2>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheRiverOfLife>
<https://joom.ag/53Cd>
<https://app.box.com/s/nxho8n0zr0q0tvulp6ajrscvzv9ys596>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpscExFRFZqNXRDUHc>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/SAS3pFFY1HngTjPvIBDA>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/314681846>
http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545idc/The_Word_of_God_about_the_river_of_life.pdf

Oh, the Liturgy is supposed to be holy, for it is written: «**Do this for My remembrance, for My remembrance in you**». It does not have to be worked by those without brains, for the man who has brains is the one who knows nothing but God in his living. It is only this way that a man has brains, for **the man should know nothing but this: God resting in him; image and likeness in man.**

Whether you wanted or not, whether you believe it or not, listen to the word of God Who enters the gates. I do not humble before you, bishops and priests of today's church, and at My humility which cries out at the gates, the gates will fall down, and I will come in to the sheep and shepherd them, for look, I am already shepherding them, and they hear My voice and open to Me and I have a fresh supper with My sheep and they with Me, **bread from heaven, the word of God.** Amen.

Oh, mother Virgin, the root of your Son, I took root in you from the Father, so that I may have a root in man, to be the man's root, a heavenly root from the Father, as I came as a root from the Father in you, mother Virgin, loved mother, My love, My mother, My loved Virgin, Virgin bride! Oh, how shall I sing you to put to shame those who did not listen to your word which said: «**All the nations will bless me!**»? You are celebrated in Israel. You are the man, who I took root in, to spring up from man; and this way I made man anew, and the man has no brains and does not know. You are the kingdom of God in man, and the man does not know what My kingdom in him and with him means. Neither the man of the church, who says that he knows God, knows anything, for the man became conceited and fell down reaching his hand to take what he was not supposed to take. He stole and fell while he was stealing and he remained within himself; he has remained master over himself and stays so until this day. And I came and told: the one who wants to come after Me and with Me should deny himself, take up his cross following Me; he should take up his denial of himself on his shoulders and be in Me following Me. Oh, the man does not know My kingdom in man. And neither the man of the church knows it, mother; he does not know it either.

– Oh, he does not know, dear Son; the man does not know. Neither the man of the church knows what Your kingdom in man and upon man is. Oh, praise to You in me, for I was Your church which You came in when You came from the Father to the people. The man does not know what the church and kingdom of God in the church means. The priest who says while keeping the bread into his hand: „**Blessed is the Lord in remembrance of the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who as a guiltless Lamb brought Himself as a sacrifice**”, does not know either, and take You out, a body from the bread and put You on the plate saying: „**The Lamb of the Lord is sacrificed for the life of the world**”, and thrusting on Your right side, takes then wine and water and pours out into the glass saying: „**water and blood came out from the side of the Lord.**” (During the Divine Liturgy, r.n.)

Oh, something else means the priest to know what he says. I say something else, Son, when I say this. I am always in the Mass of Your children from the garden. I am the bread which You are taken from, bread from bread, God from the Virgin Who the Son of God was born of, and You are put on the plate as in the manger which You were put it at Your birth, and the cross put upon

*Your body reminds of the star which announced You among the people, of the archangel who led the wise Magi in faith to proclaim into the world that You were born Man from the Father by a Virgin; and You are covered on the plate as I covered You with the swaddles; and You are censed the same way the Magi brought You incense and myrrh. And all these memories, which the hand and mouth of the one who brings You, makes and speaks, are the remembrance of Your crucifixion on the cross on Golgotha; Your side thrust, the shrouds on Your face and on Your body, the stone on the grave, Son. I am always with You when You share to Your sons from the garden; I am with the saints when Your are sharing Yourself not separating or growing less when giving Yourself as food to the sons. All the heaven enters when they say „**May it be, Lord, that together with our entering to be the entering of Your saints angels who serve with us, glorifying You, the good One.**”*

*The celebration of Your kingdom with Your sons, the body and word with Your sons that You chose from the world to be their king from heaven, is great, and they take me from the bread and place me beside You saying: „**The Empress is sitting on your right. Amen.**”*

Dear Son, bless Your word in my word upon the sons.

... Oh, I want to make Prince Charming and fairies of you and to show you to the people as a true story, and I to be in your power, love and not a fairy story, but to be real in you, for I am as you believe. I am with you from cradle to cradle and I write Myself with you from book to book, so that the times may look at these times, and the last times to look and see, and the prophets, who proclaimed this time of Mine with you, to rejoice with you, for you are My small bouquet of flowers, what the prophets proclaimed about, that you will be and spring forth. And we will be loved by the countless multitudes if we know to love one another, loving sons, loved sons. You should have the Scripture which says: «**Love one another as I loved you**». I say again and again: one another not one with another or each with others, but each other as I loved all of you, who were at that time and are now with Me, loving each other. Love one another as I loved you, and if you do not know how, ask My love, My love which loves you all, and it will answer you loving you with its answer, and you will be carried at its bosom as a mother caresses her babies comforting them. **This way you will be comforted in Jerusalem, in Me your Jerusalem, your place of joy. You in Me and I in you, a New Jerusalem, the Jerusalem from above on earth, a holy city, and countless multitudes will understand what the Scriptures which says: «And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem coming down out from heaven, from God», for I said so: «I will prepare a place for you, as where I am you may be there also».** And I went so that I may come back again from the Father a dwelling for you and for those of that time that I was spoken these words upon; to come as a holy city, to come and be as a New Jerusalem, so that where I am you may also be. That is why I have always said that I come to embody you in My holy body, in the dwelling which came down from the Father, as I said: «**I go to My Father to prepare a place for you and to come back as a place from the Father for you**». I said that in My Father's house are many places, but I prepared a place for you to be together with Me. What kind of places has My Father among the many which I spoke about? Oh, there are many places of My Father's house, of God's making, dear sons, who stay under My wisdom. There are dwellings for thrones, principalities, rulers, beginners, powers, dwellings of the archangels, of angels, of seraphim, of cherubim; dwelling of ghosts who serve the word of God: rain, wind, blizzard, hail, dew, ice, snow, clouds, haze, fog, heat; wrath with its instruments, lightning, fire, brimstone; the dwellings of blessing: sun, moon,

and light; the places of my Father's house, which are many and countless, for He said and they came into being; He commanded and they were built and are being built at His command, and He set and is setting the forever and ever, and He gave and is giving them a law and they will not overlook it, and they will praise Him on earth and heaven. **Oh, there are many places of My Father's house, but I came from My Father and went to Him, so that I may come again, to come as a place for you, who are given to Me by My Father to be for you a dwelling into My Father's house; you in Me and I in you;** I with My saints and you with joy, as it is written: *«Rejoice, you heavens and you who dwell in them!»* for the heaven is My throne and the earth is My footstool, and this way the man was made. Amen. I prepared a place for you in Me, that where I am you shall also be, and everyone who is mine to be with Me, and I with Mine, and all those of My Father's places to serve God, to the word of God. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)¹⁵”, r.n.)

... Verginica, this is what I said to My people today: oh, children and little children of the Spirit and of My body, I would stay with you forever. I would make day from night, I would stop the time; I would always stayed with you and love you, and I would love you and would make love to you until I make you love Me as much as I am in love with you, as My Father loves you and He is in love with you in Me, and the lovers would never separate again, for they feel how the eternity seizes them and feel the joy seizing them. This is how the Father is in love with you, and I am the eternity and the joy of My Father. I am the One Who embraces you making My Father to rejoice in Me. From cradle to cradle I swing with you between heaven and earth and I want to make from you Prince Charming and fairies and to show you the true story, and to be with you, power and love not fairy story, but rather to be the truth in you. I have been taking care of you from cradle to cradle; I have written Myself with you from book to book, so that the times may look to this time, at My time with you. **You are My last church, My house of guests on the earth.** You are those comforted in Jerusalem, in Me, your Jerusalem, your place of comforting; you in Me, and I in you, **New Jerusalem from heaven on earth, for there where I am you also may be**, for the place of the man made by God is in God, the One Who made man according to His image and likeness, a dwelling of the Lord in man, and of the man in God. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-1996](#).

I, sons, have no peace in heaven and on earth without you. You are My peace and I comfort Myself with you; I rejoice with you in the longing of My coming, for I miss the work of your hands, I miss the man, My sons. I long to the man to come to Me, **for there is no greater joy in heaven as when a man without God comes to Me to find Me and follow Me.** I established you as a path on the earth leading to God. I chose you as a support, sons. I, sons, have no peace in heaven and on earth without you. **And why do I have no peace? I have no peace until I come**

¹⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/qOCbrfPbfoNPwkwZQkD7>
<https://files.fm/f/eyqxabcfx>
<https://joom.ag/R9qa>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396028975>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Fs48Espf3GkAXKSCFQjhyJoel6G8QUdS>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheHeaven-TheThroneTheEarth-TheFootstoolTheManDeified>

visibly, for behold, I have always called the man. (See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)¹⁶”, r.n.). I have always made My way to the people with you.

You are My hands and feet; I walk with you; I spend time with you; I write Myself with you in heaven and on earth, **and I have no peace until I find My rest. My rest is the man, and I miss the work of My hands**, I miss the man to come and follow Me as you followed Me, the little children of the garden of My word. Oh, how could I have peace without you anymore? No one wants to deny himself and follow Me. People want to be with Me, but they do not know what it means for man to be with God. No man knows how to be with God anymore? My longing is full, My spirit longs crying for the man made after the image and likeness of God. My crying is hurt, My longing is crying for the man, but I find comfort with you and I find comfort comforting you and rising you in My longing. Oh, who has mercy on Me any longer to give Me to the people, so that I may find My lost comfort in them, My first rest? I miss all human kind, but I lose Myself in you, I hide in you with My longing, as I do not have where to bow down mMy head; I have not. The man is no longer My house. The man sold the house and garden, his body and happiness. **The man was My house, and I did not need a house made by the people. What kind of a house the people who spoiled My house and My rest should build Me? The man was to be My house and My glory after My image and My rest.**

Oh, sons, how can I have peace without you any longer? Where should I find My comfort, where? Who shall hear Me? Who shall know Me? Who should I complain Myself on earth to? The man's life had to My life; his body, My house; his work, My work. Oh, sons take My word, take My comfort and give it to the people so that they may also feel My comforting and know My voice.

Let the saints find comfort in you, Israel, for they miss them, dear son. The saints come with Me to you. Be careful to what I say, for I tell you those that are prophesied in the Scriptures. I come with My saints to you. **Your Lord comes with thousands of saints to you, and all this glory will soon be seen.** His glory will be seen soon, soon, as the lightning which rises from the east and shines up to the sunset; soon, soon it will show, it will show soon, soon. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)¹⁷”, r.n.)

¹⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/xsmoF7k4MssXkUXCUBBV>
<https://joom.ag/VswI>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsRlc1ZzdxRjVNSmc>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/271471239/The-Word-of-God-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>
<https://docdro.id/nZQjYbk>
<https://files.fm/f/u63xpjkje>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>
https://mega.nz/#!IINwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsihEu12o1MBgrhWf_POOIYYDuFu3kc
http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_in_a_visible_way.pdf

<https://app.box.com/s/qm5z26fj3hmun91v2h746yedt3d6hg1>

¹⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/cliUgH74HG70SCNNYwig>
<https://files.fm/f/y8gdhycbm>
<https://joom.ag/y8Ta>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutHisComingAsTheLightningThatComesOutFromTheEast>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CkEyUqL1_o3coJo_AzfIsHU3I289VJF7
<https://www.scribd.com/document/397118847>

The kingdom of heaven is like you, dear Israel, faithful servant, for the Master will come and find you watching and will tell you: «***Come into the joy of your Lord!***». Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the St. Hierarch Nicolae, (Nicholas), from [19-12-1996](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, what kind of house shall man build to Me? Did I not really make the heaven and the earth into My house, My throne and My bed? I am the One Who builds. My hands laid down your foundation, Jerusalem of My glory, and My hands will finish it until of glorifying of the visible one in it, for I come on the clouds, Jerusalem, and I will let Myself be seen while coming to you and all the nations will walk into My and your brightness, My city of sons, the city of My love, the living temple from Romania. I come with saints in you and have a celebration of saints, and I comfort you, Jerusalem, My comforting. We comfort each other, son. The spirit of comfort is the spirit who wraps us in a single body, Bridegroom and bride on the earth, for it is written: «***The two shall be one flesh***».

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the St. Hierarch Basil the Great, from [14-01-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Peace to the little garden of My word! Amen. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, come into Verginica's book. I become a word and come on the clouds, and I come with Verginica.

I come into you with, Verginica; I come in your book and become the word and book of My word. Today is a day of St. John. We come to Israel with John, My godfather and celebrate a heavenly day with Israel. We pass from book to book and write down in the books, Verginica, **for these books are those prophesied about in the word of the Scriptures, which say: «*And the books were open and there was open another book*», The Book of Life, Verginica: all the books of God, all, from all the times, and with them, The Book of Life.** (See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)¹⁸”, r.n.)

Does really Israel know what the Book of Life is, Verginica? It is written: «***Anyone who is not found written in the book of the Life will be cast into the fire***». Let us work sons, for there are many to be learned over Israel and over the nations, and all the books will be made until all will be fulfilled and all the heavens and everybody who live in them will be glad, for it is written into the Scriptures: «***Rejoice, you heavens, and all who live in them!***». Amen.

¹⁸ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/X73CIapKLfvzXOO7VPtQ>
<https://files.fm/f/b5y9nppna>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsQ1Y5dzNkT0xabG8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheTheBookOfTheLambTheBookOfLife>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h31i3xq34vb5c1s>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/kgsp312q6yl8h8>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/485388386>
<https://joom.ag/mwmC>

– Oh, sweet Words, oh, my Lord, my joy is fulfilling, for the time has come for my people, Lord, and behold, the remnant of my people is giving birth to a people. Oh, many have passed by this river of word; many in the time of those forty years, but the ones of today's people do Your will, Lord, for the remnant has been chosen from a crowd in all the times, Lord. This way the today's church, which does not walk in the Lord's ways, is sorted out, and its good remnant, the one with a living fruit, will be added to Your people and my people, and we will nourish it, Lord, the people of Israel, who is and the one who will be born from Your wedding with Your bride, Lord, as I gave birth to a bride for You, (See the selection topic: „The Lamb's Wedding”, r.n.), and I gave her birth in pains, so that You may also have joy, You and Your bride, as You said: **«The white horse and its rider»**. (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic white horse](#)¹⁹”, r.n.) You are the word upon Israel. Lord, give birth to sons of Your word; give birth to all of them who You want to give birth to! Sow Yourself in them with Your word, in those whom You have to be born, whom You have to be from the Father, and to have them so that You may reign in them, You Lord, King from King, the true Lord, sweet Words!

Oh, my people, I miss talking to with you, that you become a wedding of new age upon the earth. Whiten yourself son, for now you see why I have always been telling you to be good, to be faithful, beautiful, intelligent and holy. Do not be shy to call yourself a saint, for this is how the Christians are called by Christ, the Holy One of God, the Father, Who enters and sanctifies the Christian's body and soul. You have seen that I told you through the sons of my little garden to show you the mystery and its interpretation, the mysteries of the Holies, son, the mystery of the Holy Mass that you did not understand, for there was no one to tell you until now so that you may understand what it is. I sent the chosen one from the garden to show you all that are hidden in the mystery of the Holy Mass, so that you may understand how to stay before the kingdom of God, before the throne of God, for the altar which the Lamb of God is placed on as Christian's food, is the throne of God, dear son. Do not forget the interpretation which was put into your heart and mind. Do not forget anymore and love the kingdom of God, which sits on its throne before you, in the mystery of the Holy Mass. **They who go to church, they from the world who enter the churches, go because of tradition to church, and the man of the world does not know what the Holy Mass is, and that is why does not stand as before God.** Those from the world smarten up, dye, trim themselves, become conceited, plume themselves on new clothes, perfume themselves and adorn with golden ornaments, with tassels, with precious stones, and this is how they go to church. (See the selection topic: „About the graven image and the sign of the cross”, r.n.) Oh, the man of the world does not know what the church means. They say that the church is a wall; this is what they know. **But the Lord becomes a true church with you on earth, for the church means**

¹⁹ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/2n83qn5p4>
<https://joom.ag/bNxa>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/yQwq8Kt030tiDmFrzhc8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheApocalypticWhiteHorse>
<https://app.box.com/s/mcjb9001xy7xkhulgi3hs6k98hn8hmpm>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h3kowe5xw6e8dyb>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/3znn2m956m6z72c>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/409644650/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-white-horse>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1WKhqyix-HeJgj6uKgrBdOTQtM-J8EmUi>
https://www.4shared.com/office/qbHTOTXOda/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apoc.html

the sons of God gathered together around the God's Lamb, Who breaks Himself as food for the forgiveness of the sins, committed and forgiven through repentance.

Jerusalem, we become a true church so that the world may see what the true church means. The Lord comes down in you as body and word to show Himself to the world with you as His true church and not dyed, not a whitewashed grave and painted over, as the man has been doing since two thousand years. Christ's church can be in the mountain, in the woods, in the fields and by the banks of the waters, and under the covering of bad weather, but let it be the church, let it be its sons around the secret Lamb Who gives Himself to His sons. The dwellings which receive you, my people, who go to proclaim the word of God, these are the church as long as you halt in them. The church is something else than it can be understood by man who does not know what to do. Where is he to know from? Who is to tell him? The priests of the world hide under the curtain and the man beyond it does not know what the priest does. The man does not feel God standing in the arm of the priest. The man does not see God; he cannot see anything; he does not know, and he fails from lack of wisdom.

Go Jerusalem, go from place to place and proclaim yourself as a Christ's church, the secret Lamb, Who gives Himself for food. Go, Jerusalem, into the middle of the multitudes and many wolves will become lambs, for behold, the wolves feed on my word together with the lambs and young sheep of the Lord; they feed on the word of God and become wise, and many will search thoroughly your mystery with the Lord and many will understand, and the knowledge of the Lord will increase and many will become lambs and will take the law of holiness in them, and those without the law will not understand yet. But you go, go, Jerusalem, for I will get asses, camels and horses into your way, and they will carry you to the multitudes and many multitudes will rise and catch hope and will be comforted in your true God, true people of your God.

... Oh, God is word. This is your measure, stature and being in God, according to the measure of man's faith who believes into the word of God, for the one who believes the word of God, believes that the Word becomes flesh, word and flesh into the middle of the church. That is why it is said at the Mass: „*Let us take heed, for the Holies are given to the saints*”, not to the fools, not to the pigs, not to those who do not believe that the Lord is the word, and He becomes flesh as the food of the church, and the one who does not eat My Body, does not have life in him; the one who has not got Me in him to be My church is not a church. This is a fool and blind and says to himself: „*There is no God*”. Even from those that were sons, and sons from My people, you may see someone who became the fool that said: „*There is no God*”, and he goes into the world and separates himself from the word of God for his own pleasures, for his own opinions, in order to give himself to the people and not to God, and they reach to be the laughing stock of the people and snatch their names from the Book of Life and become gods for themselves, and do not let Me rule upon them. But it is written into the Scriptures a word delivered by Me, which says this: «***Take those who did not want Me rule over them and cast them out for slaughter and fire***».

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of St. John, the Baptizer, from [20-01-1997](#).

I come to you, Israel, with a feast of a bishop. The bishops, Basil, Gregory and John, are in My coming to you, My blessed people. It is a day of the bishop Synod, a holy synod, a synod

with a blessing of bishops upon Israel. These three bishops blessed the beginning of the work of My word in 1955 from heaven on earth, when I came down as a word in Verginica.

You should know Israel, at least you should know and believe well that the saints who have carried Me on the earth in the holiness of their life, walk on the earth, come on the earth to the people, they come from heaven and take a body on the earth and do My plan and then come back into those from heaven; they come and ascend; they ascend and come at man's prayer and for the fulfilling of My plans with the saints, for the saints are My servants on earth and in heaven, in heaven and on earth, and the man does not know. The man does not know the secrecies of the Orthodoxy, for this is how My word is called; it is called Orthodoxy, it is called righteousness by faith. Orthodoxy means the good faith of man; Orthodoxy as Abraham had, which the Scripture says about that his faith was counted as righteousness. The right faith, the blameless faith, this is what the Orthodoxy means. Who does not know to believe in God's unfathomable mysteries, that one cannot be Orthodox like Abraham, righteous and just in faith, and of whose sons are the stars of the sky, faithful to the heaven like Abraham. **The believers are the sons of Abraham. The saints are the sons of Abraham, they who were promised to Abraham when he was told: «Your offspring shall be like the stars of the sky»**, like the saints of the heaven on earth, and the sons promised to you shall be like you. Those who are faithful to the mysteries of God are Abraham's relative; they are God's Israel, the promised one. Amen. The right faith of the saints is being written on the earth and testifies. The Orthodoxy was written and is being written on the earth, for the right faith has been turned into deed and righteousness in man, the same as it was turned into by My hierarchs, Basil, Gregory and John, for the saints and martyrs came from heaven to earth at their faith, and they did justice to them at their faith, at their request made to God out of their faith.

The saints of the heaven on earth come to do justice to those who constantly cry out to God. **This is how the three hierarchs came to Verginica and gave My Body and Blood after her fasting for forty days and forty nights, for at My command she could fulfill her preparation to be able to make My vessel out of her, a vessel of My word, a golden lamp stand, a chandelier with seven candles, the eyes of the Lord, who are roaming over the whole earth**, as it is written into the prophets about the work of My Word in Verginica, the Lord's word to Israel, the word who does not work by its might or by its virtue, rather by My Spirit. My hands laid the foundation of this work and My hands will finish it too, so that the man may know that I am the Lord God of this people that My Father sent Me to, and whoever denigrates the beginning of My work and of my vessel, who I had My work in, that one will soon see the last stone into My hand.

Israel, you tiny son from the last, you are the new foundation stone, son, for the old are passing noisily. Take a good look to see how they are passing and to be able to understand how the old ones are passing away. Which are the old ones and which are the new ones? The man full of his dirty sins and is the old ones, and the man, cleansed and whitened by the law of the holiness, is the new ones; they are a new foundation, the last stone, which the builders, who build at this age, do not take into consideration, for what connection may the new ones have with the old ones? The same are you, little Israel, My stone of a new foundation, and let you have no connection to the old ones, and **let you be a new man, a new heaven, a new earth, a new age, a new church**, and to run away from Sodom, to run away from all that means Sodom, for the world and its roads are a Sodom. I took you out as I did with Lot, but your many husbands looked back and turned

into a stone with you and with Me, and I gave you birth on the way, and I have you, and I entered with you into a celebration of a new age, and they who rebelled had had it like the sons of Korah and were swallowed by the city of Sodom, by the lusts of the world, for they did not read the Scriptures which says that the world and its desires is perishes.

Many of those who were and left in disbelief said that they were fool that they believed. Oh, if I called them „fools”, they would have Me accursed, for it is written: *«Who says to his brother „You fool!” shall be accursed»*. Oh, not even now do I call „fools” those who left My wisdom and said that they were fools when they were wise. Not even now when they alone went away to be fools and without wisdom, not even now do I call them „fools”, but I say something else: **Barabbas, who was released in return for My crucifixion, was happier than that one, who being from the world and seeing himself being freed by the One Whose crucifixion was asked, being escaped from the prison, followed Me up to Golgotha and remained to watch beside My grave, beside the grave of the One Who died into his place. He remained on Golgotha and hid into the bush, for he found out from the rumors that I would rise, and his eyelids were no longer closed until he saw that I came out of the grave. He was the only man who saw when I came out of the grave, after the angels pushed the stone away. Oh, the thief Barabbas kept vigil around My grave sealed by the ruler of the Jews, but who could put the providence under the seal? No one believed that I, the crucified, am God; no one knew it sufficiently but only after My resurrection. I let Myself to be crucified; I let Myself to be killed in order to rise and the man may know through My resurrection that I am God.**

I prophesied before My crucifixion that I will rise from the grave the third day, and when the third day broke, I woke up and shook the earth and heaven, and the angel came from above and pushed the stone away and he sat on it and the watchmen, who woke up because the earthquake; they saw him sitting on the stone which was sealing the grave and they turned pale with fear and became like dead, and the prudes coming, wound the stone rolled up and they were told by the angel that I was risen and that I would go to My disciples. Mary sat by the grave to find out where I was put, and I showed Myself to her and said: *«Who are you looking for?»*, and looking at Me she knew me by My voice. She was the first among my disciples who saw me after the resurrection, **but Barabbas, the thief, was present and woken up, as from My resurrection and until My coming, he did not straggle from around My grave, and during the time of the earthquake he saw the angel coming from above, who, rolling the stone, so big, and sitting on it, announced My resurrection to the prudes.**

Oh, Barabbas, the thief, who believed that I was God, Who will rise and Who I escaped him from the death by My death and resurrection, for being from the world, he believed, and hearing My deeds, repented of all his wicked deeds. He did not judge My deeds and works as being wicked, the same as those from My Father’s house did. He looked at his wicked deeds when he saw Me given to death by the Jews in return for his release, for the world was crying for Me to be crucified and Barabbas to be freed. The world was advised by the priests to ask the freedom of Barabbas, known for his evil deeds, and when Pilate asked the world: *«But what shall I do with Christ?»*, the world answered to crucify Me, as it received teaching from the priests.

Oh, behold, where the wickedness goes from, even today against My work of the word. Barabbas fled from the world and followed Me, the One condemned to crucifixion, and Barabbas

saw Me during the time of My resurrection, and saw the prunes, and saw Me when I came towards Mary, the Magdalene, who was crying waiting near the grave. This man from the world was happier thousand times than they who said that they belong to God and crucify Me out of their eagerness for God for the salvation of their kindred as Caiaphas said: «***It is better to perish this One than all our people***». Oh, I do not call them fools, they who left forever from My wisdom saying that they were fools when they believed, but I say to them: happier will be a thief who has part to see My light and My age with a visible glory; happier than the one who was with this secret of the word from heaven and did not remain near its ray until the great resurrection. Oh, instead of preparing and watching out for My coming in a little white dress and with a lit candle, they became unwise like the foolish virgins, who said to themselves that the Lord is delaying in His coming.

Oh, Israel, you should always say that the Lord is coming and always wait for the visible glory, so that you might not be taken by surprise, for happy is the one who is waiting dressed up and watching out, as Barabbas did until My resurrection. You should always say that the Lord is coming and you should always say: «***Come, Lord!***» as it is written: «***The Spirit and the bride say: “Come!” and let he who hears say as well: “Come!”***», and he is to say after you: “Come Lord, come!”

Israel, son, you should always say that the Lord is coming, so that My coming in glory may be fulfilled, and you should always wait in a little holy coat, in a little white coat and say: „*Come Lord!*”

My bishops shake themselves with My grace upon you so that you may have grace, Israel. They put a bishop anointment upon My work from beginning to end, for they came and come from heaven to you; My bishops are coming on and on to you. Have you seen the angel who came from above an opened My grave and kept vigil in the way of the prunes to let them know of My resurrection? **The bodiless angel took a body before the man and did My work. But how shall the saints, who wore a body, not take a body when coming to the man to do My work? This is how the saints, the hierarchs, have been working upon this work, for they have come down from heaven, they have come down from above, they have come from those that are invisible and let themselves be seen in the beginning and in the end of My work of the word in this time. These saints have come in the beginning for Verginica to present her before Me as a prepared and consecrated vessel, as Melchizedek came to Abraham; and they have come now to you as well in your time, you, the smallest one from My work of the word, and presented before you chosen vessels, so that you may have My word coming to you, for My bishops are from heaven upon you, and I keep living and new for you, your blessing, your choice and your warm love through the blessing.** You should not get out, son, from under the blessing, for the one who started to be blessed by a heavenly word to bring Me a useful thing for the work of My word, and then he became indifferent to the blessing delivered from heaven, to that one his feet are getting dry and he becomes desolate for heaven and loses even what he still has and is falling into shameful flames and in an opposing spirit towards God and becomes an enemy to God and a slave of satan. Do not get out Israel, from under the blessing, for I come to teach you how you should not do your work, or become your and My enemy, as those who let themselves into the slavery of their flesh did, falling in disbelief.

My bishops shake themselves with My grace upon you, My people, and to be for their remembrance in you, Israel, for they taught the people how to speak of Me, the same way they spoke of Me, as I taught them to remember and leave Me for memorial. No one can curse you, My people, for I, the Great Bishop, have upon your heavenly interceders, heavenly bishops, the sons of the Great Bishop. All the bishops of the heaven serve you, for those from the earth denied you as the bishops of My time had denied Me. They who denied you do not know well that you are the people of the Holy Spirit, and if they know, they are scared and hide under disbelief; they are scared for their own wicked deeds, for My word reveals their wicked deeds of the world and they are scared of you, My people. But I come out with you; I do not send you alone. I come with you and we pass by and among the wolves, and we pass so that all may hear, and the good sheep may know My voice, your walk with Me and my announcement of a heavenly wedding on the earth. I come with you, Israel. We go, sons, from place to place, and the saints go with Me and you, and carry you on the wings of glory and you let it know that you are My people, and I am your God and of those who believe like you in My coming, in My word with which I come down on earth. Amen.

Oh, the heaven speaks from Me upon you, Israel, My son from the earth, and I speak from the middle of your heaven, My people. You are blessed by those from heaven. Blessed are those from heaven by you. My mother, the Virgin, blesses you either, and puts upon you her love; and she puts her prayer before Me for you and she helps you to walk. Walk son, Israel, walk as Andrew, My apostle, did, who gave Me to the Romanian people. Walk, Israel, and give me as a gift to the people and teach the multitudes to eat My word, which is multiplying in you. Go Israel, from place to place, for you have a blessing of bishop upon you and no one can do any harm to you. Walk in righteousness, in a good faith, and teach the man also to walk straightly, to believe what is right and to be Orthodox like Abraham, for Abraham's offspring are the saints of the heaven on earth and in heaven.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Three Hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-1997](#).

Oh, it has been a long time since the man of the church is beating his chest with his fist saying that he is the man of the church and that he is God's servant, but the man of the church serves neither God, nor man, for the man pays to the priest, he pays him enough and to spare, and the pay of the priest is on earth, and who can heal the one full of greed? **Oh, son, Israel, the paid prayer remains on the earth, for it is paid. The prayer should not be paid. I did not take any money when I was praying to the Father for the people.** A servant of God should be poor of those from the earth and rich in the Spirit of God.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy, from [16-03-1997](#)

I had the sons of My word intercede for you, for your resurrection, oh, Romania country, My wedding country, the country of brightness, prophesied by the prophet Daniel. I come to you as word of the Holy Spirit, and I come to make pace with you. I come from the Father, and I have a manger in you and I am being born a word in you and feed you with My hidden secrets, for you were the one under the cross; but I have loved you since My birth and I raised and chose you to be

My country and I gave you birth; I gave you birth from My name and gave you My name and called you Christian after My name, by the one that I sent you with a little baptismal gown, with water and Holy Spirit, and I called you Romanian, the people of My country. And I have watched upon you in joy and sorrow and protected you to be and to have you, for the Father gave you to Me once with My birth, giving you birth from Me. (See „History of Romania part 1 to part 16” <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xjj0j-7ZvkM>, r.n.) Your story is beautiful in heaven, and here is what I am doing: I come as a word upon your land and write your secret, and I become a book in you and write My story with you and announce you, so that all the nations may hear that you are My fulfillment for My coming.

But you have a knot, oh, My country, and I come to take it away from you. For I enter Jerusalem; **I enter on a white horse and become a word upon you**, and I work by My work and break the bond upon you. You were put under the law because of your transgressions, for the one who sins is punished by the law. **There are seventy weeks upon you since I have put a bond upon you because of your iniquity, for it is written: «If one from a city sins, the whole city suffers the iniquity.»** And after four hundred and ninety years, for this is what those written in the book of Daniel about the seventy weeks mean, **I came to you and delivered upon you to break the knot put upon you for such a long time**, and hearing you did not hear, but I have worked and broke your knot. And now I come and tell what I did for you, My country and My love from under the cross. I have built a new stone, a living stone and a new branch. I gave you as a gift a little white stone, and I wrote on it with My own hand: **«The word of God»**; and no one can understand what is written on it, **«no one but the receiver»** as it is written in the Scriptures; not one but the people of My word, in whose midst I became a book for you, My country, to bless and raise you little by little from the dust, as it is written that **«I will raise many from the dust of the earth: some for eternal life and some for eternal judgment.»**

I gave birth to a people from My word, and I chose a bride from you, My country. **I made a clean church in you, a church after My will**, not after man’s will, for the iniquity in the church weighs hard on Me, and **I needed the church with whole and holy members, with a clean body, which is called My church. I raised a clean people out of you, a living church**, so that I may have what to work with as absolution upon you. And now I come into the midst of the multitude from you and announce Me in the midst of the people of My word, and let you know that I come to lift you up. Get up, I say to you! Amen, amen, amen.

I am Who I am and sit in your midst with the sons of My word, sons anointed by Me, the Bishop of My Father Sabaoth, set on the right throne of the glory in heaven, for I gave Myself as a sacrifice before My Father as any bishop brings sacrifice for his sins and for the sins of the people. And behold, I am with the sons of My word in your midst, My country, and here is what I speak to them:

You anointed sons, there have passed four hundred and ninety years; there have passed seventy weeks of years since it was put a bond upon Romania and upon the church in it, **for I had here a bishop after My own image and My own likeness**, who anathematized the iniquity that he saw being made and then he left Me after he was cast away from the seat of the church. It is written: **«Let he who does not love God be accursed.»** Oh, the iniquity overran and the bishop

Nifon (*Nephon II²⁰ of Constantinople, r.n.*) delivered a word against it, and this bond remained. And now I come to deliver a revival upon My country and to take it out from this quilt.

Anointed sons, I want to work through you so that I may be well pleased and love you, as you love Me too, fulfilling My commandments, for it is written: «***The one who keeps My commandments, that one loves Me.***» Lift up your hands to your Father and say at the same time with Me, the Bishop of the heaven:

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, those that are bound upon Romania are broken up to be unbound in heaven and on earth as well. Amen.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the Romanian country is blessed with heavenly blessings, with the blessings of the air, with the blessings of the chosen earth. Amen. I am the One Who I am, and I bless by this word coming on the clouds:

The Romanian country is blessed with the gift of the holy faith, and let the heaven be full of My everlasting gifts by faith, for I come with a new age, the everlasting one; I come with the heaven and with the new earth upon the old ones, and let the iniquity be cast into the fire, and let the man get up for the blessed ones of the heavenly gifts. I am the One Who make peace between the Father and the man. I am the One Who make peace between the unfaithful man and the Father. I am Who I am. Amen.

Romanian Israel, My small vineyard, My new vine, My sweet vine, you did not let yourself be grafted and knew Me as a Master when I came to see My fruit and pick it up. Be fruitful, son, by the gift of the faith. Give blessing from your blessing. I give you Mine from what is Mine, so that Romania may have God. Amen.

It is a feast of coming into Jerusalem. I come with the heavenly Jerusalem into you, My weeding country, and I celebrate a wedding of a new age in you with My bride, My people, and you are the wedding guest, My country. It is a Palm Sunday feast, and My people sing in you with branches of flowers in their hands. You, My country, embrace My bride, and receive Me through My messengers sent to you. I am in them, and they are in Me. Peace to you! Peace to you! **is the One Who comes to you in the name of the Lord.**

Peace to you the city of Târgoviște²¹! Peace to you, and rejoice and become a New Jerusalem before Me! I say to you: get up and rise and become the love before Me!

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I write Myself with you in the Book of the Truth, My country, My love, Romania, My wedding country, and you will be, and will shine because of My glory, for I am the One Who I am and I am well pleased with you. Amen, amen, amen.

²⁰ Nephton II of Constantinople, also Nifon II, was the Patriarch of Constantinople for two periods, from 1486 to 1488 and then from 1497 to 1498. It was also the metropolitan of Wallachia about the years 1502-1505, r.n.

²¹ It was the capital of Wallachia, the Royal Court, r.n.

(This word of absolution of saint Nifon's curse was read thoroughly at the Gate of the city of Târgoviște before the multitudes gathered together at the feast announced beforehand.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem, from [20-04-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I become a resurrection day upon you, a day of love, a day of reconciliation, My country. I come with the heavenly days upon you and forgive your iniquity and raise you from the dust and glorify you as My country before the people, **and I want to wake up My people Israel through you, that did not know Me that I came from the Father through the Virgin, as it was written into My Scriptures delivered ahead of time.** I come with your saints, My country. I come with the bishops take from you and lifted up by Me for you. I came to you with a Palm Sunday feast and brought you your bishop, Nifon, and he, like a Romanian saint, lifted you up before Me, for the days have fulfilled, My country. I came and had a reconciliation celebration, an agreement of peace between you and Me, **for even today I have raised from you as a martyr a bishop, who raised a clean church before Me, a church after My own will,** so that I may deliver the blessing upon you, My country. But the days are hard today, and little help receive those that are my messengers by whom I fulfill My plan over the earth.

Even today I have had a bishop anointed by Me, but the disbelief of the great and mighty in power crushed him. But I am the one, who can raise the weak one from the dust, for My living church testifies before Me about My deeds in its midst, and My ear takes heed. **I have a bishop in you, who fulfilled My plan and had a church after My own will stand before Me,** and those that are established stand before Me for you, My country, and I made a heavenly agreement between you and Me and I wrote it in the Book of the Truth. I wrote Myself with you into the Book of the Truth, My country, and you will be loved by many and I work all that is good upon you, by My people taken from you.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of Saint Calinic from Cernica, the hierarch, from [24-04-1997](#).

Oh, what a pain on Me, for the man on the earth, who sits over the people into My name, says that he fulfills this Scripture and that he gives the man a heavenly birth, a birth from above, from water and Spirit. When I look at the world, baptized by the man into My name with water and Holy Spirit, when I see it, the creeps on the cross and the mourning seize Me; the creeps of My crucifixion seize Me. And as those who called themselves brothers, cast Me away and killed Me from among the people to fulfill, they were saying, God's law, the same way and afterwards, those who say that they are God's servants upon the people, do not put Me into the people, for it is a great wonder before Me to see the man that is born from above, from water and Spirit.

I look upon the people to see those that are born of the water and Spirit at the word proclaimed by the priests from the world. Oh, the church from the world does not resemble the church of Jesus Christ. My church is something else than what the man of this age understands. **You are My church, My Christian people, you are, son, you are. You live as a Christian; you fulfill those that I commanded upon the church.** You are a faithful child, My people, and you bowed down to My announcement worked by the word coming from above on the clouds, and you were

baptized by the baptismal of the faith and you were full of the Holy Spirit, Whom I have always been sending you, making Him coming down upon you. You take after Me, Jerusalem, for I have raised you up and made after My own image and likeness, so that I may have relatives on the earth and to have where to go when I come to the people to call them out; to have a house of guests, for I come as a guest from heaven on earth, to bring resurrection through the word upon the people, and to give birth to people from above.

I come to you, My people of sons; My people of disciples. I come to you to kiss your sons. My mouth kisses your heart and forehead, son, Jerusalem. **My word is My mouth, for I am alive; I am body and soul, and I am alive in My coming to you, for I am the God of the living ones; I am the God of those that belong to the living One forevermore.**

Man, I am the One Who I am, and I am alive. I was crucified by God's servants and I rose from crucifixion and I am alive. And if I am alive, My Father gave Me all the power in heaven and on earth, and I can give you birth from above, from heaven, you man without the life from above. I come towards you and tell you to be born again from above, man.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Resurrection, from [27-04-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The priests and bishops come to the gate of My word; they come to show their wisdom from the Scriptures and say that I told Peter that nothing is unclean of what God blessed. But I said to Peter that all which God cleanses, he may not call filthy. **Peter was a Jew and had not eaten something unclean and impure**, and did not understand why My voice urged him three times to eat from those that were not supposed to be eaten. And while he did not understand what his vision from the Lord could mean, the men sent by the Cornelius, the centurion, came to seek him, and the Spirit of the Lord said: *«Behold, three men are seeking you, and you getting up, go with them and do not doubt, for I sent them»*. And Peter went to Cornelius and told those from his house: *«You know that it is not right for a Jew to unite with the one from another nation. But the Lord showed me not to call any man unclean or filthy, and I truly perceive that the Lord does not show favoritism, but in every nation he who fears Him and works righteousness is acceptable to Him»*

Behold what are you doing, man of the church! **You make so bold as to mix the food with the creatures.** My apostles were taken by surprised by the Jews that they eat with unclean and unwashed hands; **they did not have meat at their table**; rather they had Christian not pagan food. (See the selection topic: „[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?](#)”²², r.n.) That is why I spoke these two words: “Christian” and “pagan,” but you mix them, not taking into account as Peter did when said: *«God showed me the way to perceive that He does not show favoritism, but in every nation, the one who fears Him and works righteousness, is received by Him»*. Behold, the Lord does not receive the one who does not fear him, because one like that does

²² You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/lG4vzWyyvjL8eNVZ5Xjm>
<https://app.box.com/s/q18hfvhl31hatuu56zmp2w2jqwq2x7wz>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpseXlrUXBpc1JrWk0>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/8le5vdtjkv5topa/>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/jjlu2utgzau9ngw/>

not even follow the Lord, but rather only that comes who is afraid and works righteousness, and the one to whom the Lord gets into His way to give Him according to His deeds. This is how you should understand the Scripture, and not as you want, you people of the church. I write you a letter, for I see that you do not have wisdom even if you sit on the table with the Scripture and accuse with it the sons of righteousness and say that they forbid marriages commanding to abstain from foods, which the Lord created to be received with thanksgiving. I come with this Scriptures into your way as well and interpret it for you I, and not the sons of My word which you persecute among you; you persecute them with your wicked deeds that you make, for you made out of the dwellings sanctified by your parents, your dwellings, in which you commit transgression, greed and blasphemy, and My righteous people fled from you, for it is written: «***Flee, My people, flee from the one who works the lawlessness before Me***». They fled from you My children, but why do you not say that they went astray. You are those who wandered away from the paths of righteousness, from the Orthodoxy and from the faith, and I say from heaven, from beside My Father, and I came as a word on earth to judge the lawlessness on the earth. **I came and I put aside a people for Me and I work the Orthodoxy thorough the people who do no longer have shepherds; I work so that they may not lose their right faith, and not lose the Orthodoxy among the people.** You say that the sons of My word are astray and that they do not listen to Me and do not submit to you. But do you listen to God? Do you submit to the wills of God? What did I use when I came and told your rulers on the earth, who were ruling into the name of God upon the people? What use it was for them if I submitted to them? And if I did not submit to them and their wills, they made Me heretic; they called Me wonderer and strayed and cursed Me to death on the cross like those cursed by them. When My apostles were asked by their rulers not to talk into My name, they answered that **it was better to listen to God, rather than to the people.**

Oh, men of the church, you will not be able to overcome My word and the sons of My word. They are My messengers towards you and towards the people, and those who believe in Me at My teaching among them, will be saved from evil deeds and from wondering, from lying and lawlessness, and will take My word and put it upon them, for I am the Great Angel, Who have the cutlass into My hand and clean and take care of My vineyard; also I clean the trees and grow them, for it is written: «***I am the Shepherd of the sheep***». Behold, you are not the shepherds of My sheep. I am their Shepherd, and it is written in the Scriptures and in the prophets: «***I will take the sheep from the hands of the shepherds who pasture them, and I will pasture them and prevent they who pasture them from pasturing them anymore. I, Myself, will take care of My sheep and search them, for the shepherds of the sheep are unfaithful and have not taken care of the flock.***»

Oh, man of the church, you say that the sons of My word are liars, they who it was written about in the Scriptures that will be and forbid marriages and using the foods which God made to be taken with thankfulness. Why do you say such a thing? Why do you not look well to see who are they who take after this Scripture? Who is the one who forbids marriages? What does this marriage mean? **Are you really the one who fulfills the law of marriage that you make the man to get married and then to make him a ministering priest for the holy ones of Mine and to make him a shepherd upon the people? What does marriage mean? Is the marriage really for the man to submit to the lust of the body as is today the marriage, which came to be the law of the immorality and fornication on the earth?** Is it really by the law of marriage that you can deceive God, who said: «***Be holy as I am holy!***»? Are really all the saints, who left their families and women and gave themselves to the law of holiness, that forbade marriages and child

bearing? And, if they did not forbid them, why do you say that the sons of My word forbid marriages? Behold, I tell you what this Scripture means? It was delivered for the people of Israel, which was not allowed according to the law of the Jews, to unite with other nations on the earth. But I come from the Father and told that I show no favoritism and no man who serves to the righteousness is unclean and filthy, but rather is received by God and is a Christian who fears the Lord and do justice before God. If I sanctified the two spouses from Cana of Galilee, did I really forbid marriages and child bearing? Rather, the two spouses from Cana gave birth to many sons for God.

But what does the marriage mean for the man? But does the marriage mean for God? Marriage is one thing for man, and marriage for God is another thing. For man marriage is people's child bearing, and for God it is God's child bearing. The use of food for man is one thing and for God is another thing, for it is written: **«He who eats, eats for the Lord, he who does not eat, to the Lord he does not eat, but let all this be done for God, not for the man»**, and when I said so, **I was speaking about the Christians, not about the pagans, who do not do God's will**. The Scriptures are proclaimed to the believers, not to the unbelievers when it comes to such a Scripture of marriage and eating. But I tell you even more: he who forbids marriage today is the one who tramples on its law. And who does not trample upon this law? No man is clean in his marriage anymore. Not even the priests wanted not to trample on the law of their marriage. But even more, by their marriage they trample on God's law, the law of holiness of a servant of the heaven. **And behold that your church, you, man of the church, is not My church, but yours; it is not My flock, but yours, for if it were Mine, it would do My will, not yours**. I did not separate the married ones, but I united them both with Me; I made them both a body with Me, and I told them not to be separated from My Body and Blood, for it is written: **«Who does not eat and drink My Body and Blood, has no life in him»**.

Oh, how much do you give to say, you man of the church that got up to stand against the slaughter, which is My word and which became the word before you! You say that the sons born of My word, which is coming today with me on earth, are false prophets. **But what is the false prophet? I tell you again and again what I have told you, men of the church. The false prophet is the one who speaks into the name of God and does not do the deeds of the Lord's justice**, but rather helps the hands of evil doers, so that no one may come back from their disbelief. (See the selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)²³”, r.n.) Ask the Scriptures and

²³ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/v9jrqrkc>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/7ok62WqkEVGSIr03tVLt>
<https://joom.ag/cfSI>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism/
<https://www.scribd.com/document/519437155/The-Word-of-God-about-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsU0pHQ1FyOk1MMG8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheFalseProphetAndTheEcumenism>
https://www.4shared.com/office/ar3axZ5giq/The_Word_of_God_about_the_fals.html
<https://app.box.com/s/tk19qlsuog1rj8dfcz0t4w7s2jawybb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/ibbg4wq3eiqa9x>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/djeynvykj92lxa5>
<https://mega.nz/#!ZFtTHSDC!iUNCIjPb5k0q2WnV4Zp5ESp9AugZs8ribNkkZPEeMaM>

see from them what the false prophet, who relates his heart's imaginations and nothing of the Lord's, and thus lying to My people. And here is what I still tell you: the false prophet is the one who does not want Me to come as written into the Scriptures that I would come; it is that one who lies and hides the truth of the Scriptures about the Son of the man Who is coming again, for this is what I said: **«I come soon, be ready, I come soon! Watch out for My coming!»**.

Oh, people of the church, you, who do not believe or pretend that you do not believe that I am this word; you do not believe that I am not ready to come. You do not believe because you do not like to fulfill My word which says: **«Watch!»**. You do not prepare for My coming, and that is why it is better for you to say that you do not believe that I come as a word on earth, **as the lightning which travels from east to west**, (*Published on the internet - like lightning, and can be seen from east to west, r.n.*) not as the false prophets say: „Behold, He is in the wilderness; behold, He is into the rooms!” Not this way, but rather **I cross the air like the lightning** and proclaim the eternal Gospel to all the creature as it is written and cry: **«Fear God and worship the One Who made the heaven and the earth!»**, for I come soon. (See the selection topic: „[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)²⁴”, r.n.)

Oh, man of the church, do not call sect the one who lives by My holy word. What does the word sect mean? But what sect does not mean for you, man of the church, who call sect the sons of My church? Is the one, who is not a sect, really that one who lives worldly and comes to your church? Really, the woman, who has her head uncovered and with make-up and a naked body and ornaments, who comes to your church only to drive you and those in your church crazy, does she not really mean a sect for you? But what does not mean sect if the right one, who does My will, is sect?

I said, and fulfilled and sent you a letter, man of the church, and tell you that the Holy Scripture is not eating and drinking; it is not marriage and given in marriage and lawlessness. **The Scripture is the kingdom of heaven for they who take it in them.** The Scripture is the word of life for they who seek the everlasting life in it. The Scripture is not flesh and meat as you want to say. **The Scripture is the Spirit of the Truth, as My today's book, which I am writing Myself in with the believers, but even with you as well, the unbeliever, My today's book is Spirit and Truth.** The Scripture means My word, the word of My Holy Spirit, Which is writing Himself in heaven and on earth.

Oh, you man of the church that make the man of the world sharpen his weapons and strike into My word and in the sons of My word! It is written in the Scriptures that **I will turn the weapons of the wicked into plough shares and do My work and you will not be able to fight against God, who speaks and fulfills.** Behold, I sent you a letter. I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot, but lukewarm and say: „I am rich and I lack nothing”, but you are blind, naked and pitiful and I come to give you a golden word to be rich and dress in white garment, so

²⁴ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/cliUgH74HG70SCNNYwig>
<https://files.fm/f/y8gdhycbm>
<https://joom.ag/y8Ta>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutHisComingAsTheLightningThatComesOutFromTheEast>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CkEyUqL1_o3coJo_AzfIsHU3I289VJF7
<https://www.scribd.com/document/397118847>

that the shame of your nakedness may not be seen. I come and give you word. My word is salve for eyes, for everybody that I love, I rebuke for repentance. I stand at the door and knock, so that you may hear and I may have dinner of word with you. **He who has ears let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.** After that repent; if not I will soon come to you and move your lamp stand out of its place and put Mine instead. Amen.

Oh, I came to water My garden with heavenly water as the gardener comes out to search his field and work over it. I came to search My flock and to pasture it. I came to take the fruit of My vineyard, and the vinedressers want to disinherit Me and to be the masters of My vineyard.

I am the One Who made the heaven and earth and the man as well, and I am the One Who founded My church. I and not you man of the worldly church. If you do not know the One Whom you say that you serve, then who are you, man of the today's church? I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen. Say who you are too, the same as I come too and say who I am, and help the faithful one to know Me and to do My will. I am the way, the truth and the life. Say who you are, man of today, who sit on the seat of Christ's church. I am Who I am, but who are you? I am. Open for Me, so that I may know who you are and so that I may help you to be. Amen.

I am Who I am. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fourth Sunday after Passover, of the paralytic, from [18-05-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, I go with you into the midst of the multitudes, as the people learned to hear My word. I go with you from place to place, from time to time, as the stone submits to be built by the man and to the man, who builds with it. The stone is built by Me; it is My building, and My building lets itself to be built by the man and to the man to make a building out of it. But the man does not let himself be built by God. The man built by man does not let Me take him and make him My building, as the stone built by Me lets itself be taken by the hand of the man, and it lets itself be laid on one another. I cannot build the man. **I build the man of the man, a godly man,** and only after that, I build the wall of Jerusalem, as **Jerusalem is built by the man that is made godly by the Holy Spirit**, and not out of the stones built by God. **Jerusalem is built out of people, not out of stones. The church is built out of people; out of people, not out of stones.** I have been waiting for two thousand years to build Jerusalem again, as the one from the beginning was demolished, because it was out of stones. Israel was out of a stone heart with Me, and I left him and I went to My Father, to have the Holy Spirit come down from heaven on the earth, and to make godly people, living stones, out of people, for the wall of the New Jerusalem, which will be established to meet Me on My second coming.

Oh, Jerusalem, My people born of My word! Jerusalem, My work! Jerusalem, My building! Behold, I laid you as a new foundation and I build on this foundation. The one, who wants to be a heavenly building, should let oneself be built by God and placed on the building of the New Jerusalem, which will stay before Me on My coming. Amen.

The man on the earth got used to My word, which comes on the clouds down to you, people, My building. (See the selection topic: „[He comes in the same way as He ascended: He comes with](#)

*the clouds*²⁵”, r.n.) I go with you as word into the midst of the multitudes, so that the man may take and build and to let himself be built into the building which will remain before Me.

Oh, sons of the people, receive teaching from heaven. Receive heavenly knowledge in you and put away the human wisdom from you. **Oh, sons of the people, the man who is built from heaven, of My word that comes from heaven on the clouds of My glory, is called Jerusalem.** Receive Holy Spirit as My disciples received Him two thousand years ago. Receive the Holy Spirit as My disciples of today have also received Him. These are My disciples of today. **My disciples are those, who do My will among the people.** Receive from My Spirit; receive the Holy Spirit by My disciples of today as those of that time also received the Holy Spirit by My disciples of that time. Receive the Holy Spirit and let yourselves be built by the word of God, which comes to you as the river, which comes out from the rock and flows over the earth. Let yourselves be built by My love, by My word which becomes love over the earth, so that people may be born of My love, of My word which comes to give birth to the man of the heaven, as My word is from heaven.

I am the heaven of My word. Amen. I am, and My Father is in Me to be with the people, as I am. I am the Word of God, which came down to the people on the earth, and you, Jerusalem, will go with Me on the earth, so that **we may make sons of heaven out of stones, and living stones of the sons of the heaven to the building of the New Jerusalem, worked out by people, out of living stones,** and your tribe will be like the stars of the sky forever and ever, as you are My building and you have the Holy Spirit as word upon you.

It is a feast of Whit Sunday. It is the Holy Spirit in a celebration with Me over the living sons on the earth. It is the whisper of the Holy Spirit in the sweet breeze of the wind. **My word comes on the wind; it comes on the breeze of the wind. My word becomes Holy Spirit over the earth. Amen.** Let there be light over the earth! Let there be Holy Spirit over the people! Let there be Jerusalem over the creature, which lets itself to be made of a godly nature, to be good for the building of the New Jerusalem.

Go, Jerusalem, and share the Holy Spirit over the earth, over the people, My people. Go, son, as you are My annunciation before My coming in a visible glory. (See the selection topic: „*The coming in a visible way*²⁶”, r.n.) Blessed is the one, who believes into My coming, into My word, which establishes My way over the people, so that I may come. Amen, amen, amen.

²⁵ You can also see on: <https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheComingWithTheClouds>
<https://files.fm/f/cx9zz9xgm>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Or_Kw18ZEXEA3F77E4BA-5f5E0ZvxNq
<https://app.box.com/s/9la7sghs1k8wrohw7edzx17dyckgdmr>
<https://www.scribd.com/doc/121018946>
<https://joom.ag/goAI>
http://www.mediafire.com/file/68utr2z2s4ttuka/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_with_the_clouds.pdf
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/km4n7quv54pq1p7>
<https://www.4shared.com/office/brperLzNiq>
https://mega.nz/#!5N8FVJ5Z!JJiD5ui_quEJbwUD3-r504YDafNB4lks1n2ay3GJsw
<https://jumpshare.com/v/YlM1ynCaWnGyGU4vyPd7>

²⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/xsmoF7k4MssXkUXCUBBV>
<https://joom.ag/VswI>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsRlc1ZzdxRjVNSmc>

Excerpt from the Word of God on the feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit, from [15-06-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, the man does not know what My resting day is. If I cannot rest in him, the man does not know to perceive those from the Lord. I worked in the six days of creation, and I did everything well, and looking upon them I rested with satisfaction on the seventh day. My days are Mine and My resting day is also Mine. The days of the man belong to him, and his resting day is his. The man works his six days, those that are his, and on the seventh day he rests from those of him, saying that on the seventh day he honors Me. On the seventh day I rejoiced of all the good ones that I did for the man in six days, but can the man do, on the seventh day, what I did in six days? The man works for him six days, not for Me, and he says that he sanctifies and gives Me the seventh day. Not even the Israel people understood My days and their holiness and the holiness of the seventh day, for he had done only what was evil in his way.

I was speaking to Moses: «***Go ahead and lead the people into Canaan, but I shall not go among you, so that I may not punish the people on the way, for this people is stubborn. If I go among it, I will lose it in a moment***». And the Lord was coming at the tent of meeting, outside the tent camp of Israel, and there He spoke to Moses face to face, as someone speaks with his friend, and Moses was writing all the words of the Lord, because the Lord told him so: «***Write these in the book for a memorial***».

Israel did not understand what the Lord's rest is, for it was a stubborn people, and the Lord could not rest in him. But God made with Moses His rest, and he was opening and teaching him to speak upon Israel. When Moses climbed up the second time on the Mount Sinai, for the Lord to give him ordinances for Israel to be fulfilled, so that the Lord may rest in Israel from His work upon it, when Moses arrived on the mountain, the cloud of the Lord's glory came down covering the mountain for six days, and on the seventh day the Lord called Moses out of the middle of the cloud; and Moses stayed in the middle of the cloud for forty days and forty nights, and God gave him ordinances upon Israel. **The seven day dragged out up to forty days and the Lord rested upon Moses for forty days and forty nights; and the man does not know what the Lord's resting day means.** I was resting upon Moses with all My good ones which I wanted to do and put on Israel, and I was looking upon them and all were very good, but when Moses was coming with them to Israel to put them upon it and that I may rest from those of Mine upon it, Israel remained a stiff-necked people, and I could not rest upon it. Israel did not receive Me to rest upon it, and was telling to Moses: «***Go you and speak with the Lord and you let us know what the Lord is speaking upon us!***» I said this: «***Israel, remember the day of the Lord and make it holy***», for I worked six days for you to give you happiness, and I rested on the seventh day. I worked the

<https://www.scribd.com/document/271471239/The-Word-of-God-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>
<https://docdro.id/nZQjYbk>
<https://files.fm/f/u63xpjkje>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-coming-in-a-visible-way>
https://mega.nz/#!IINnwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsihEu12o1MBgrhWf_POOIYYDuFu3kc
http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_in_a_visible_way.pdf
<https://app.box.com/s/qm5z26fj3hmun91v2h746yed3d6hg1>

heaven and the earth and all that I made for man and then I rested and made the seventh day holy and blessed it, as a man blesses and consecrates a church after he builds it.

The man should become a church in six days, and bless and make the seventh day holy, as I worked. To be a church means the heaven and the earth of God among the people, the word and body of the Lord, making a new man. I made the heaven and the earth in six days, but what does the man make in six days? I said among the prophets: «*You man, remember the day of the Lord and make it holy*». But I also said in the prophets: «*Oh, man, you should not kill; do not commit adultery; do not steal; do not give false testimony; do not be greedy*». Oh, he who breaks these, he breaks the day of the Lord by these.

Excerpt from the Word of God, on the Sunday of the Fathers from the Synod of Nicaea, from [08-07-1997](#).

Here sons, the path which leads the man to Me, turned into a human path, so that the man may know the path to those who took My vineyard, My house and board and My path to the people; **and people do not know the path to the kingdom of God anymore.** No one teaches people the way of the kingdom of God anymore. It is a path to be traveled by food and by a body walk, for **the kingdom of God is in man**, and the man searches for it outside of himself, for this is what the antichrist man has been teaching him, struggling to keep in bondage his sons, and to enslave the sons of My kingdom, who knows from Me the place of My kingdom in man. No one can find the way to the kingdom heavens, for it cannot be found on earth. It is written: «*The heaven is my throne and the earth is my footstool*», and this is My kingdom and My rest. And for what did I make the heaven and earth? **Oh, sons, I made them for man, so that I may be the man's God, and the man to be a dwelling for My kingdom; to be for Me a throne and a footstool.** But the antichrist man teaches his sons otherwise; he does not teach them as I do, since his sons seek otherwise the kingdom of God which is given as a gift and not for money.

But today the churches are ruled by those who stand against Me through the men of the antichrist; they became a means of unfair gain for the antichrist man. **The salvation cannot be bought. It is from God, Which is given to men to save them and to make them sons**, and the Lord is not a king who takes a tribute from his sons. **The church dwellings which have Me within them grew into a food store where Christ, Christ's forgiveness and the services dedicated to Christ are sold, and the place called the Holy of Holies, there where the Body and My word should dwell, the money are creeping, the Caesar's measure, sons.** Behold what is on earth.

Oh, well children of the holy faith, the communist man is not so much of an enemy to Me as he is the antichrist man, and **My church, My true church is the man of the holy faith, and many of these gathering together into My name, for there where they are, there I also am**, and I am with them, for the man of the holy faith is not swallowed by the man of the church from the world who is standing against Me by his deeds and his disbelief.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1997](#). (On [Ca-lameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I came to you, loved Jerusalem. I came as a comforting word upon you, My people, to bless the blessing that you have upon you. **Today the church of Christ celebrates the beginning of the church year, as saint Forefathers decided.** (See: „Where are the holidays of the saints”, r.n.). May you be blessed, My holy church, and be clean and holy, as only My church is being called. **The church means to be clean and faithful altogether, so that Christ's body and word may be eaten for a heavenly kingdom on earth.** The church means God's kingdom as it is and no other kind of kingdom.

I came to you, Jerusalem, My church of sons, for I am the body and work in your midst. Peace to you! I include you in the mystery of comfort. Peace to you! Oh, new people, the mystery of the comfort is great. **This mystery is the Holy Spirit.** Let you be included in the mystery of the comfort and be My comfort and of many hearts who will take from My comfort. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Christian people, from [14-09-1997](#).

A multitude of Christians are neither with the world, nor with God. It happened with them as in the story with the crow. The crow wanted a good thing when it desired to be a dove, for it looked at the doves' love, at their tameness, at their cleaning, at their beauty, and while thinking of it, God fulfilled the desire of its heart and took it on the fly in a vessel with a white color. It swam in that white water and got out of the swim and got dry; and the paint remained on its feathers and began went flying to be with the doves. They received it with joy, for they have love, gentleness, and humility. But the crow went itself away as her longing puts it to chirp too, when the doves were chirping; and while they were chirping, it was discovered that it was not a dove, but rather a crow, and it was ashamed, poor of it, and then it went back to its kindred, but even there, it could no longer live in peace, for it has never been seen a white crow, and its relatives were pecking and punished it.

There are Christians on the earth, who have not found their reason, either with God, or with the world, and I have always been sad and sobbing. Even the Christians, who came from the world into My people, came back to those that belonged to them before, and those that are theirs reached finally worse than the first ones, seven times worse, sons, for this is what is written, and it will happen to them as to the bird leaving its kindred and coming back again, and its sign was shown, and it was put to shame within its relatives.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the St. Dimitrie, (Demetrius) the myrrh giver martyr, from [08-11-1997](#).

Oh, the little children of My bride! My little children, My bride! Oh, My people, I do not have where to anoint on the earth. There is no man of God on the earth, so that I may have a way to anoint, and by anointment to make Me holy people for those that are from heaven. I have no longer a little place, sons, where to bow down My head and toil. It was not in the time of My apostles like today is. The churches were churches, not like today. The churches of that time meant holiness, and sin was taken out of the churches; it was pointed out by those having the Holy Spirit and they were put out of the churches.

It is bad without the word of God. It is bad without a prophet among the people. **The prophet of God is the word of God, which takes the evil out to light**, as there where the evil is hiding, the wrath of God comes invisibly, the justice from heaven, fire and brimstone upon the evil done by people. My word is the word of justice, and those with a lying life struggle against My word, they struggle against Me, **for My word is fire and brimstone for those who do not love God fulfilling the right law of holiness on earth.**

And you, anointed sons, come under My glory which is protection, enclosing and joy. May your exits and entrances be blessed and work them under My glory to be always clothed and not naked. Teach Israel, teach the sons of My people to be clothed and not naked, for My glory is the garment which I gave to My people that prepares My coming. **I cannot prepare My coming for a people, which is not prepared. Without a house, built from living stones, I cannot prepare My coming in a visible glory.** (See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)²⁷”, r.n.) The house has to be seen, well done and well decorated, for the heavenly gifts will come to exceed with a visible glory all those that shine upon the people without the power of brightness. The brightness which falls at any breath is not brightness; rather it is a lie which people wrote brightness on. **Behold the churches of today, which are called so out of people's habit. Behold the buildings of today, which are called Christ's churches, they are adorned by the hand of lying people, as the false life is a living lie which deceives the face of the forever living truth.** The church dwellings belong to the people; they are not of God's, as I, the Lord, cannot bow down My head in them. There is only world in them, a world without God, a world which does not gather together for God, but they gather together for people, for a human and not a godly glory.

Oh, if only the people would get up; those with a clean heart that have the power to call the lie, lie! Oh, if only My time on earth with the people would come! **Oh, if only the great day of the Son of God would come, the One Who the heaven and earth was done through!** (See the selection topic: „[The end of the world and the Day of the Lord](#)²⁸”, r.n.) Oh, great is My longing, and behold, I made a house on earth for Me. My hand worked mighty and I have church on My will and I have path towards her and I have her way over the ground. I have been waiting for seven thousand years the time of this faithful people, which believe that the Father sent Me as a word on the earth.

... Let the countless nations come and be baptized in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and in the name of this work from heaven, a word which comes as the lightning from heaven, and crosses it from one side to the other. Let every man wake up: Romanian, Jew,

²⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/xsmoF7k4MssXkUXCUBBV>
<https://joom.ag/VswI>

²⁸ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/d3thh64y5>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/o3GqH9SEGNKEkAAsuUYA>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/637069553>
<https://joom.ag/0b8d>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-end-of-the-world-and-the-day-of-the-lord>
<https://www.4shared.com/s/fIOGnP2ILku>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/jxi9tt3jl2p58hi>
<https://app.box.com/s/984kk3y4a607h9ae1a6pa62g92c3rki4>
https://drive.google.com/file/d/1DJgKAnwNbzepbbC_cg5_Xk1QjP2hpCgf/view?usp=share_link
<https://www.mediafire.com/file/ngdtlg71bui0rpv>

Hellene, barbarian, Scythian or slave, and let them come to an everlasting life. **My word is eternal life. I am the eternal life, and come with it after this word; I come and give it to the faithful of My word, which raises the man from death to life.**

Come you too, My Jewish people, for I came two thousand years ago and crucified Myself for your redemption from under the sin, and behold, I died for the nations of the earth, not for you. This is what you wanted with Me and with you, **but I have not taken back the promises made for you.** Come and become one with Me, for behold, I came and come a second time, and I will show you the wounds of the nails, which let the seal on My body come down from God and by the Virgin; a Man among men. You sold My dead for money and since then you have stayed crushed under the damnation of the money that you loved more than the One Who loved you and was God for you. I was and am the Son of the Father Sabbaoth, the Son, crucified and resurrected by crucifixion, and the truth of My resurrection remains even now sold by you for the money. But the nations of the earth saw what did with God and believed in Me, not in you. Here, I come as I promised when I left to stand back to the right of My and your Father, Israel of the flesh. Come too at the feast of My word and take with you from My table and come for faith and call yourself My son by faith in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, by water, by spirit and by blood. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at six years since the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I come, My people to measure your vessel. I come to you on earth with a holiday of a bishop. The bishop Spiridon (*Saint Spyridon, Bishop of Trimythous, r.n.*) was a heavenly miracle on earth. I have not got another one like him among the bishops on the earth. He really was a man pleased to Me, a humble man like Me, gentle and humble in his heart, a man who helped God at the salvation of the human kind. No man rises today among the people like the bishop Spiridon. What should I do with the bishops who have human education? They cannot do what the St. Spiridon did. The ones from today are ashamed of the holiness. They from today laugh at the holy one and make him like them, as it happened with My bishop whom I used for the new beginning of the world, (*Bishop Ioan-Irineu, r.n.*) for the beginning of the work of the world's new birth, but he was not let to be holy and upright. The envy of the worldly bishops drew from under him the new brick that I, the Lord, placed now through him on the earth for the beginning of the world's new birth, as I prophesied and promised to My twelve apostles.

The Lord, Jesus Christ is coming and making a salvation feast on earth, a feast of the world's new birth. The Lord comes and announces Himself that He comes. Amen.

My apostles have seated on the twelve seats of righteousness and start to write the ones in Israel who will come to salvation in the name of Christ, the Messiah come from heaven two thousand years ago, and will call their number after the tribes, as it is written in the Scriptures, **and the saved ones from the people of Israel will be united to the Romanian people in My name, and will announce Me, the Christ Who comes to be with the saved ones.**

My apostles were and are Jews, and are the Jerusalem from above, together with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and with the people of Israel, holy in all ages and with all from the nations of the

world which received the faith in Christ through My twelve apostles, the disciples who also raised for themselves disciples like them in all the nations of the earth, from then on and until now, and they are the saints of the heaven, in heaven and on earth, **for Jerusalem is built out of the saints, in heaven and on earth, amen; of saints not of stones or bricks, but of new people and holy in their living, with the spirit, the body and their soul. Amen.**

My apostles from the Jews have seated on the twelve seats of righteousness to intercede to Me, together with you, My people of disciples, for the nation of Israel after the body, for I did not forget My promises delivered for them and which do not take from upon it.

Oh, My people, the time has come for the new birth of the world and Israel, which was My people and no longer is. But the one from Israel which will get up with repentance to receive Me as a word of My second coming, that one will be My people by the promises delivered for the remnant of Israel, which will rise and intercede with Me for the whole Israel, and I, the Lord, will have mercy on the one who receives Me as his Master and Bridegroom coming from the Father as the word on the earth, and then a visible body, body and word, word and body, the Christ of the Father. Amen. **And the nations will become Christian and will live a Christian life and rejoice of such a living**, for the world does not know what joy means. The world did not want to be left of its own, and the world has no head, and its church is worldly, not heavenly, and is discovered before God and this is how it prays to God, but it cannot be this way for it is written: «**Any woman praying to God with her head unveiled dishonors her head, and the head of the woman is her husband**». Any church praying to God with its head unveiled, dishonors her head, and the head of the church has to be Christ, for Christ is the husband of the church, the Bridegroom of the church if the church is the bride, and if it is not the bride it is not Christ's church, but is a worldly and not a Christian church. The Christ's church has a Christian living and a Christian feast, **but look, the Romanian churches wanted to be left on its own head and spoiled its holidays, and removed the holy times from their places, and it is no longer a church, for it is a church without saints, for each moment has its own blessing and each day testifies about its saints.** (See the selection topic: „[*The change of feasts - the denial \(apostasy\) of faith*](#)²⁹”, r.n.)

Let Mine and My saints' celebrations come back to their places, for I call out again with this call upon the Romanian people that I want to be Christian on the land of My righteousness. I made out of the Romanian land, the land of My word, the land of righteousness, for My word is righteousness on earth, and I will make out of the Romanian land a land of My Christians, and the Christians are they who have a living like Mine and a name like Mine.

Oh, My people, I came to you to weigh your deed. The world rejoices of choice food, with pork meat and strong drinks, and says that it celebrates My birth. But the world butchers pigs, cattle, sheep and poultry to eat and enjoy its celebration, and the Lord's celebration with the man are not this way. Now it has to be a time of fasting until the day of My birth celebration, (On

²⁹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ffwEqRWqZ4GpFkbYrGEp>
<https://files.fm/f/rzxa5v5kk>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheChangeOfFeastsTheDenialOfFaith>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/395539068>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uDWpABlyN-L31d6cGt8H0QSo3bpFaYYg>
<https://joom.ag/0yPa>

*January 7 after the current Gregorian rite again, r.n.) and you, Romania, butcher pigs and shed blood in the time of fasting. Oh, the blood should not be shed in the time of fasting, teaching and holiness for your preparation for the welcome of My birth celebration. You removed two Sundays from their place for you thought that you can turn the times back, and you did, as it is written in the Scriptures: «**They will make bold to change the times**».*

You should know, Romania, you should know that the feast for the welcome of My birth's celebration is not over, and you overlook the saint's ordinances, and they are upset with you and your fathers and I always hear them saying to Me:

– Lord, how long is it until placing us back to our places? Lord, we want to do good to the people, and the people hurt us. Lord, redeem our places for the antichrist drew us out from the church and took our place, coat and house, and the church is without saints, and it does not know its sickness; it does not know where its suffering is coming from. Lord, give the spirit of wakening upon the those that rule upon Your Romanian kindred, to establish the kingdom of Your word back to its place, to tell the antichrist on his name and to redeem the Your dwellings with saints in the, for the antichrist wrote us on the walls and he sits on Your seat and ours, Lord!

– Oh, saints, the saints of the holy heaven, of Romanian heaven! I, the Lord, will do justice to you, for I made a seat of justice in Romania, and I make a word of justice out of it, and with My word I make your ways even to the people and of the people towards Me and you, and I am God and will overcome.

Amen, amen I say to you, the ones in front of the Romanian people: gather together and have a heavenly counsel, for I am the One Who sit secretly in this counsel. **Put the saints back to their places! Amen. Have the fasting and prayer set in the churches, and the saints and Christian life in Romania. It is My wedding country, for I am the Bride in it;** I am a word of love and resurrection in it. I am the resurrection from its dead, living and sleeping ones.

It hurts Me when I see sadness in the spirit of your saints, Romania. You were the most hurt among the nations, for the righteous from you had no longer place to live above your land, and were taken underneath as the seed which give forth its fruit. The time of fruition came. Turn back to a holy fruition in your middle, in your land. Amen, amen, amen.

And you, the people of My word, sit under My food; sit always under the rain of My word, for I feed everywhere on it. I came to you to weigh your character and to give you as an example of living, light and of My truth among the people. And I will come to teach you to weigh your character alone, and to know how to work with Me upon you, for you are My plough-share. You are My example before the people, and let he who will lay his hand on this plough not be able to look back, but look only to heaven and only to Me. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the St. Spiridon, (*Saint Spyridon, Bishop of Trimythous, r.n.*) the hierarch, from [25-12-1997](#).

Oh, it is a day of feasting for the celebration of My birth among the people. It is the time of a new birth, for the time of nowadays is the last time, and I put back for Me those that are shaken

off from their places at the beginning. The celebration of My birth is with the faithful, for the unfaithful do not know what birth means. Every man points to himself in all his labor, in all his joys, and the people are a nation for the people, **but you, My Romanian people, you, who have My word upon you, you show Me to the people in all My labor and in all My joys with you, and you are the Lord's people.** I have washed your feet again and again, so that you may make the heaven and earth holy with your step, for the people of the church do not know what heaven on earth means. The church is the place where I stay, and is My heaven on earth. **The faithful and holy people are My church and My heaven on earth.** The people in the church of the world are intelligent people, for they read in My teaching and know what I want, but I want intelligent sons, not intelligent people, for the sons listen to the Father, receive the Father, know His voice, and open so that the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit may come in the church to strengthen and make it holy. **I am the Word of the Father Sabbaoth, and blessed is the one who believes that I am the One Who speaks by this word, My word of today, for the nowadays time is the last time.**

Blessed be My celebration with believers, the celebration of My birth among the people. Blessed be the celebration of My word with the believers, the celebration of My word's birth among the people. Blessed be the manger of My word that I prepared Myself among the people to be born in it as a word upon the earth, **for the church is from sons, not from stones, not from walls, but rather from the sons anointed by God;** and I am with the faithful by them, and they share Me as the word upon the nations of the earth. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of Lord's birth, from [07-01-1998](#)

A multitude of people goes to church, but it does not know what the work of the church is. Oh, My people, oh, My church, oh, little children dedicated to God! The people do not know what church means. I complain as one full of pain without any comfort. The people, who go to church, do not know, they say, what this mystery means. **The church is the mystery of God,** and the people know nothing about this work, about the mystery of the church. Oh, what a pain on Me, the One deceived by the multitudes of people who say that they go to church! **The people do not know what worship means. They know that worshipping God is man making the sign of the holy cross on his body with his right hand.** (See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross³⁰](#)”, r.n. **The man, who wakes up, washes, dresses and goes to church, does not know more than that, he says. The people do not know that to the church go only they who want to learn to be dedicated to God. Oh, I have no longer a church on the earth, for the priests lie to the people with this name of church and the priests make an**

³⁰ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/rrx32vdej>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/UFF727DPMXJS8c20IWzY>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-graven-image-icon-and-the-sign-of-the-cross>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsQmtfLUNiY1FhcHc/view?usp=sharing>
<https://joom.ag/OaLI>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/257215365>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/gxcj973h7i0m9mm>
<https://app.box.com/s/fl9jxu16z1aewnqt593nsgpevl1tgd6bn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/aunrulo4jwkjen7>
<https://www.4shared.com/s/f75Tp9Ankiq>
<https://docdro.id/Z14FJex>

earning and nothing else. Crowds of people fell under the hand of the priests who deceive God and people, and the people do not know what worship means.

Today, the church of the world has it written on it from the saints and from the parents the Sunday's celebration of the holy cross, the half period of the time of the great feast for the welcome of My crucifixion's celebration and of My resurrection for the man. Who shall I speak to about the fast? What does the world know about this power? For the fasting has power in man; it is not weakening in man. This is My word written in the Scriptures: *«Is this really a fast pleasing to Me, a day for a man to afflict his soul; to bow down his head as a rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? Is this the day that you call a fast and acceptable day to Me? They look for Me every day because they want to know My ways, as a people who works My righteousness, as a people who turn off from God's law»*. Oh, this is not fast, when the man does not eat good food or not to eat it at all; **it is not only this that means fast**. Fast means the love for God and people. Fast means to have and give all that abounds you, for you have from God and not from you. There are people full of riches and keep fasting days. Oh, the rich who fast this way do not know; no one is to tell them what the fast means. **The rich man, who does not fast from the riches, does not reach with his mind the secret of the fast**. The rich do not fast, and he does not know this truth. The rich man does not fast and does not know this truth. As the poor does not fast, the same way is with the rich man, but neither of them knows what the secret of the fast means. But who are they who fast? (See the selection topic: „[About fasting and almsgiving](#)³¹”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday of the Great Fast, of the Holy Cross. The celebration of the forty saints, martyrs from Sevasta, (Sebaste) from [22-03-1998](#). (On [Cala-meo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Let the gates of the garden of My word be open! Amen.

Oh, My little garden of anointed sons, open yourself, so that the heaven may come in through your gates on the earth, and on your gates to heaven, for the heaven and the earth meet together through these gates. Amen. You are the gates of My word which comes from heaven so that God may be the Word with the faithful people on the earth. Open the gates so that I may come in, for I am the King of the glory and I am from heaven and I have heavenly gates on earth and Jerusalem as people, and I speak with him from heaven, and at My speaking with him, the faithful gather together to take My word to eat and grow in holiness, heavenly love and everlasting life. Amen. Open the gates of My glory on earth, for this little garden is the garden of the glory of My

³¹ You can also see on: <https://joom.ag/Z48C>
<https://files.fm/f/9ayw5fmmj>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/OF2JwF18QxVxDPDSe5CL>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/253909306>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving>
<https://app.box.com/s/wwwcuky9djk5dfqjv4ilwfvko5rfz9k>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/190ov76wty3pxt2>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/tekq2f2iayjl118>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMEl0SVJaMlIFNGs&authuser=0>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/190ov76wty3pxt2/The_Word_of_God_about_fasting_and_almsgiving.pdf

word, which blows from heaven upon it and carries away the fragrance of My word to the ends of the heavens. (See the selection topic: „[The glory of God](#)³²”, r.n.)

I said not long ago, I told you, sons of the word of My coming; **I said that I want to speak to the worldly church and tell it what the Christ's church which saves is, and to tell it what Christ in church is**, because I came to search the living and the dead, the righteous and sinful, and to give each one according to his deed. Amen.

Who is the righteous? The righteous is that who stands firm in Me. The righteous one is the one who stands firm in Me for the weak one that I died for to raise him from the dead. The righteous is the one who takes after Me in image and deed. The righteous is the one who believes in God as I believed in the Father. The righteous is the man who walks in holiness between heaven and earth, for the righteous has the way of the heaven under his feet and this is how he walks on earth before Me and before the people who do not walk rightly, that do not know what justice is, **for justice means God with people, God among people as the Lord is, as God wants and not as people want.**

Who is the sinner? The sinner is the one who does not stand fast in Me and does not also let his neighbor stand firm, so that he may not work My justice. The sinner is the one who does not try to be like Me in his image and deed, and wants to take after the devil. The sinner loves the deeds of the devil, doing them and giving his approval for other to do them, thus helping them to the devil's deeds. Behold, I come to judge the living and the dead, the righteous and the sinners and to give each one according to its own deed. I am the Christ of the church, the Lord of the church; I am the holy food of the church. But what Christ's church is, and what Christ in church is?

Open the gates of your church, you, the bishops and priests of the church! Open, so that I may come to you to search you! I am the Word of God, the Christ of the Father, and I come on the clouds of My word and I always come, for it is written in the Scripture about My coming that I prepare for Me. (See the selection topic: „[He comes in the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)”, r.n.) The time of My coming has come near. Do you believe in the Scriptures? Do you believe that I come to fulfill them? Do you believe in My coming? Do you know the Scriptures and the depth of My mysteries in them? Do you know the depth of My word from the Scriptures which speaks about My coming? Open and answer to God! Amen. **I have been writing Myself into this book from your time for more than forty years, the book by which I come as a word from heaven to search the living and the dead, the righteous and the sinners, and then to give each one according to his deed.** Open your gates and the gates of your church, so that I may enter as a Master and search you!

But what the church which saves is? It is the one who lives between the heaven and earth according to My holy will, giving light to the world with My deeds in it, with My life in it, with My love in it, with My humbleness in it. Amen. **The church of Christ which saves is the one**

³² You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/af7v8gt3p>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/U6hxX4NPO8cmgYEphWnA>
<https://joom.ag/p74a>

which has apostles, prophets, teachers, performers of miracles, healers, rulers, benefactors and interpreters of foreign languages according to My will and not according to the will of the world, for this is My word written in the Scriptures: *«Get out of the world and be clean and separated from the world and I will receive you and I will be your father and you will be My sons and My daughters. Amen»*. It is written in the Scriptures that the sons of My church crucified their bodies together with their passions, lusts and the deeds of their bodies, live in the Spirit, and walk in this way accordingly, fulfilling My law and running away from the empty glory. The church of Christ is the one which has the Spirit of Christ unquenched in it, not the spirit of the world. **My church is the one which do not despises My word and My messenger's word sent to it**. My church is the one which has sons, who keeps wholly the spirit, the soul and the body blameless in view of My coming, as it is written in the Scripture. This is the church of Christ which saves; this way and not otherwise, and not as the church from the world is, which has My name upon it.

But what is Christ in the church? The sons of Christ believe in Christ and become God's sons by faith in Christ. Amen. But what is Christ in the church and how do the sons of His church believe in Him? It is written: *«Who is to believe if there is not preaching?»*. **The one who preaches Christ has to take after Christ; otherwise he is a hypocrite Pharisee, who stands into My name in front of the people and the people cannot understand what Christ in church is**, and thus the people grow blind thorough blind guides, as it is written about the blind guides. The blind guides are those who cannot make people see Christ's way and walk on it. He who does not walk in Christ's way preaches Him in vain.

Man, without the way of Christ under your feed, you cannot be an apostle of Christ; you cannot do the things of the world and of Christ and be an apostle of Christ anymore. Who told you that you can do this way that you strive to carry My name before the people? **Why do you take My name and coat on you** (*Priest clothes, r.n.*) **if you do not want to be like Me before the people?** Behold, you fit in front of your church, and because of you, My true messengers not fit with My light upon the earth. But I come to search the living and the dead, the righteous and the sinners, and I have with Me the reward according to the deed, and it will not be a greater woe than that for the Pharisees which became My apostles on earth, deriving benefits from My name preached by them.

Behold what Christ is and not is in the church. Christ in church is the One that is carried and worked by His anointed saints with the holiness myrrh, who sanctifies the holy Ones. Christ in church is proclaimed by the saints who take care of the holy flock of Christ, feeding it on Christ's Body and Word, the One Who is with His church to the end of the time. Amen.

Behold what Christ in church is not. Christ is not in the church if the church does not belong to Christ. **The church of the world which is today in the church is not Christ's church; rather it belongs to the world.**

Oh, you, priests of the worldly church, become My followers and then teach the world which comes to the church to be like you, and say with the apostle: *«Follow me, as I follow Christ. Amen»*. He who does not follow Me in the spirit, soul and body, that one is not a member of My church, and you give My body to these and thus make Me a member of the fornicators. Oh, teach

what Christ in church means; Christ and His church. Teach, you, priests and teachers, who stay in front of the people in My name; learn from Me and learn from My life of the Son of the Father and of the Virgin who gave Me birth as a Man, in order to come on the earth to help people and help the man who wanted and wants to become God; to help him humble himself and give glory to God, Who saves the faithful of the Lord. Christ is not in the church if the church does not belong to Christ. The world cannot belong to Christ if it does not crucify its body, lusts, desires and all its transgressions. **The world is My crown of thorns, as it was two thousand years as well. Oh, priests of the church, do not have Me crucified in you, but rather have yourself crucified in you, so that you might be Mine afterwards.**

I look upon the earth to see how the hooligans go to become priests and put My robe over their devilish life among the people, and the world sees what its priests do, the world perishes because of this, for it is written: «*Because of this My wrath is coming upon the sons of disobedience*». Who are to wake up the sons of disobedience? Who?

Oh, priests of the worldly church, let Me wake up the world from the sleep of disobedience to God if you do not wake it up; if neither you wake up from this sleep. Let the Lord do! Amen. Open the gates your church so that I, the Lord, may come in and lead you in the church. Open and let the gates open so that I may teach the people from heaven, for I will work at your church with faith and holiness in the people in order to turn them back to the way of righteousness before My great and fearful coming; because of which the heavens will pass with a great noise and the earth will burn because of the things on it, things without God, as it is written in the Scriptures. (*See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic fire](#)³³”, r.n.*). But I come to show Myself with a new heaven and a new earth and with My righteousness in them, according to My promise by the prophets. Amen.

Open your gates to enter, for I am Almighty. Whether you want it or not, whether you believe or not, open, for I have come down from heaven to search the living and dead, the righteous and sinners, and to give each one according to his deed. I am the first and the last One. Open, you, priests of the church, so that Christ may be with the church. **I am the body and word and come ridding on a white horse, and My name is called the Word of God, the King of the heaven and earth, the King of glory, the Lord of the powers, the strong and mighty Lord. Amen.** (*See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic white horse](#)³⁴”, r.n.*) I have Jerusalem as a people and

³³ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/xbzxQQN6770Wg11gKq68>
<https://files.fm/f/kjsh7hnd>
<https://online.pubhtml5.com/wbyv/yclw/>
<https://joom.ag/DfPe>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttheapocalypticfire>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/121186989/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-fire>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbENmZ2Z4Y0xmc00>
<https://app.box.com/s/lcunuhnulq3knsvd9ti5sg755xc6a6z>
http://www.mediafire.com/file/fgcc3oleficb0j8/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apocalyptic_fire.pdf/file
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/ujwzg6df9oatlv>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-apocalyptic-fire/
https://mega.nz/#!EdcDHSBY!l9mpmN3C8ejAaurFO_SG8r2i8FnOQQ0UIS1Oa3HMQas

³⁴ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/2n83qn5p4>
<https://joom.ag/bNxa>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/yQwq8Kt030tiDmFrzhc8>

come into it and speak with it, for it is faithful, and at My speaking with him all the faithful gather together to take My word for an everlasting life in man. Amen.

Sons of My little garden from Romania, I have spoken to the church of the world about the Christ's church which saves, and I told it what Christ in the church means. My word blows from heaven upon you, and you should spread out his fragrance, for I give to it the fragrance bearing the gift of faith for those who seek the Lord. I come over you with the fragrance of My word so that you may be helpful to those who seek the Lord. I come down upon you with a Palm Sunday feast to urge you to rejoice with Me. Be attentive at My descent from heaven and make it an easy one and remove the spirit of oppression, which hinders Me from My coming from heaven to you. Be lovers of God, sons. Peace to you! Blessed is the One Who comes in the name of the Lord. Be an open gate for the One Who comes from heaven as a King upon the earth. Strengthen the peace of My heart, sons from the garden of My word. My peace from you will give you all that you need for My work with you, who stay in My name before me. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Lord's Entrance Feast in Jerusalem, from [12-04-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, where else is the Lord on the earth as He is with you? Sons, sons, take always care of Me to have broadness on you for all the doors on the earth have shrunk for Me and I no longer fit on them with My greatness. There is everywhere only earthly, human, fleshly and worldly greatness. I no longer have room anywhere as I am. My door is narrow to the world for the world is having its feast not My feast. I look into the churches and fill up with mourning. Everywhere I am spoken of and sung with the mouth, but the hearts of those that gather together have no love for heaven and for the everlasting ones. The priests strive after the money which they sell Me on. The people crowd to take from the Passover meal and they do not know what they are doing, poor of them, for they do not grow in the holy ones if they take from the consecrated things. They take only grief and groaning from everywhere My name of spoken of through the mouth of the church's servants who read Me from books and that is all.

The day of My resurrection is not received and is not lived by holiness and love of God. The churches are filling with licentious people, sick in their souls and not healed, and then they go to look for their own things and have their feast on the day of My resurrection. It hurts Me and it hurts Me again of the groaning that is gathering upon Me, for My name which is spoken of into all the churches of the world is slandered, not honored, and my holydays became for people a worldly not heavenly joy.

Sons, it hurts Me. What is the man doing when something hurts him? He goes to seek healing. I will do the same too. I will seek to heal Myself of the pain crushing the hypocrisy on the

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheApocalypticWhiteHorse>
<https://app.box.com/s/mcjb9001xy7xkhulgi3hs6k98hn8hmpm>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h3kowe5xw6e8dyb>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/3znn2m956m6z72c>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/409644650/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-white-horse>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1WKhqyix-HeJgj6uKgrBdOTQtM-J8EmUi>
https://www.4shared.com/office/qbHTOTXOda/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apoc.html

earth, for the people's hypocrisy, and especially of the servants of the church who serve Me, as they say; the hypocrisy is the heaviest sin by which the people fall into their sins. There is on earth only hypocrisy and chasing after the wind. Nothing is true anymore on earth but My people.

Oh, Jerusalem of My coming, I am coming to you as the Truth, for My word is My Truth, but the people from the earth, like Herod and Pilate, are taught by those that are human and earthly. Oh, Jerusalem, do not sleep, My people. Watch out in a heavenly way on earth, for the people of this age have taken hold of the truth of My coming on the clouds, as they found it written in the Scriptures, (*See the selection topic: „[He comes in the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)”, r.n.*) and they will seek to fancy about Christ's coming. But let you not sleep; watch out and remember what I said about My coming, for **I will not come for those who love lawlessness rather I will come for those that are holy and faithful on earth.** I will not come for those who have not got the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit is from heaven, not from earth. The people on earth want to go beyond God, they say this, but you watch out as these days are very dark. There are only Antichrists in the churches who say to themselves that they are the host of My servants, but they feed on the man's science things and do no longer believe the truth from the Scriptures about the creation of the heavens and the earth and of all that are seen and unseen. The servants of the church have fallen asleep for a long time towards Me and have listened to people, for the lying people from under heaven have discovered the truth and brought to light their lying as truth and people have taken from people and not from God anymore, and this way the darkness has come over all the earth as it was prophesied in the Scriptures for the last days. But I have taught the sons of the church and told them to believe in God, **for the people would work out the lying and they would have an angel come down from heaven to give them other teaching, but that one would not be an angel rather it would be a lie made by people.** Watch out Jerusalem, and be careful with those from Me over you, **for I will not come for those who love the sin rather I will come for those who love Me.** Amen.

Oh, My people, I make a stronghold of My word around you, so that you may not falter when the people work out the Christ's coming from a lie, for they will work with a lie. However truthful the lie would seem to the lying man, you watch out with Me, holy Jerusalem, for I said: *«There will rise false Christs and will give great signs and miracles to deceive even My elected»*, but the fall of My sons on the earth will not be possible to happen for behold, I am among you and you are My sons and I keep close to you, as a shepherd among the sheep, and you will not fall under the delusion of the lying ones who will think of Me out of the work of their lie. **My coming will not be sensed by the lying ones but you will feel it and will stand to welcome Me as the Holy Spirit will tell you from the Father not from an angel.**

He who is coming ahead of Me is a thief and a robber to rip off My sheep, not his sheep, but I will make My heavenly sign, for after the pressure of those days of the lying about Christ's coming, the sun will be turned into darkness and the moon will not give its light anymore, and the stars will fall down from heaven and the powers of strength will be shaken out and then the sign of the Son of man Will be seen on heaven. Then the people on earth, who allowed themselves to be deceived, will beat their chest as they will see Christ coming as the Son of man on the clouds of heaven with much power and glory. Amen. I descend the same as I ascended, and not otherwise, but I will be with much power and glory in My next coming, for the first time I came and let Myself into the hands of the unfaithful as a helpless man so that the

men may be judged by their deed and to humble themselves as God did, the One Who came to humble Himself for the salvation of the faithful.

Jerusalem, the one who is coming ahead of Me is a thief and a robber of sheep; he is not Christ. **Let all the earth hear those that I speak about the liars who work out the lying of their imagination about My coming;** but this lie will be the reward of those who want Christ without following Him, without resembling Him for their living.

The man of science, the man of earthly pride stands in front of the people with an image of the world, with an image of the antichrist, for the television became a god for man, and the lying man comes to this window to make the man believe those which belong to lie, and the man cannot separate himself from the lie. The servants of the church believe in the miracle of the lying man and say that they there are more earths beside our earth and by saying this, they denigrate the name of God among the people. If the servants of the church stayed with the truth against the lying of the man of science on earth, the people would no longer wander away from the truth. But look what happened: **the true Antichrists are in the church and because of this the lie has power over people,** and the people of the lie sing in churches: "*Christ is risen!*"

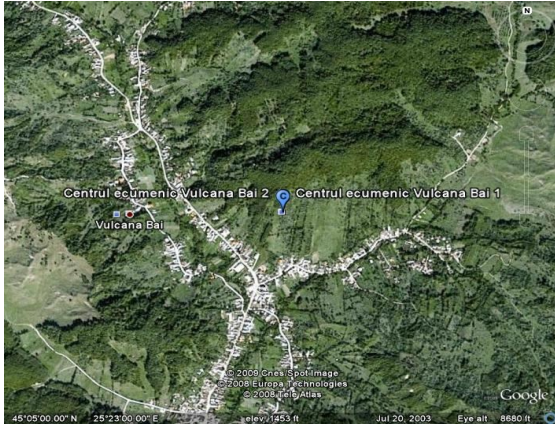
Oh, you who sing the song of My resurrection, why do you not look into the Scriptures to see what I told the faithful man to do? So that you may see what I said about the heaven and the earth, about My second coming on earth and about the payment that I will give each one according to one's own deed? Why do you not live the truth for which many saints died in their bodies so that they may not lose My life from them? Why do you not believe in the Scriptures? You should have been on the side of the Lord of heavens, but you fall from heaven as the leaves fall from the tree, upon which all passers-by tread. Your woe is prepared by you, for you sit in the name of the truth over the multitudes. You do not sit as the lying man sits, for the lying man has wrapped into My coat so that your fruit of unbelief and of your hypocrisy may not be seen. Wake up! Amen. And if you do not wake up your sleep will work out and bring My wrath upon all unbelievers, and I will ask their life from your hand, as you had the Lord as the truth but covered him, and the lie took a body upon the earth and you prepared the Lord's massacre instead of preparing the Lord's supper with a heavenly and eternal Passover upon the earth. You have come to serve reluctantly, for money, in order to blot you out from My book, but I will fulfill the Scripture of My coming for the faithful and for the saints, even if they are few, for I had never had many when I was doing My works between heaven and earth. And you will suddenly fall down as Israel did, **for look, Israel does not even today believe that I do not receive its sacrifices of its services, and does not believe that God no longer has.** Wake up! The humankind is sleeping under the cover of lying and emptiness and there is no more man on earth to take on the side of the truth. **I will burn the earth by fire and all science on it together with its actions, for all are only emptiness and rush after death.** I, the risen Lord from among the dead, am coming soon from beside My Father; I am coming with the reward for the deeds; I am coming as I ascended and all man will see the futility of his science. **What is man's science? It is the work of the antichrist, which separates God from people.** And I will make the conceited bow down to the feet of My people who is nourished with the word of My coming. Amen.

Excerpt from the word of God at the feast of the Lord's Resurrection, from [19-04-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Sons, your place from you shines before the heaven, for I am its light. **The evil spirit got angry when I built the garden from you and went to the rulers of the church from Romania and showed them the silver purse and bought with it My name and built it a house, as they say, a house of prayer for My Christians.** The evil spirit arose then and built right and left; and it will build again, as he says, so that afterwards it may write peace between Me and the gods which are not God, for they who do not have Me as true God, they have false gods, and worship them; and this worship is not worship but paganism and idol worshiping instead. But I come down to you for those who put among the pagans My name to make peace between Me and their gods, and proclaim right and left that they are with the Father saying: **I did not come to bring peace. I came to bring a sword to separate the faithful from the unfaithful; Christians from pagans; they who serve Me from those who serve the idol of this age; the liars who called themselves Christians from those who are pleased to Me.** I came to bring a sword and I brought it. The little garden from you is Mine and you are also Mine, and I placed you from My side as a landmark between the light and the darkness, between the Romanian and the pagan, for My church is not a liar. Amen, amen I say to you: the Romanian who makes peace in My name with the pagan and with those of other nations who serve the idols, that one shall be cursed. Amen, amen, amen. **I have in you a living church. If I, the Lord, did not descend to write Myself on the earth and in heaven with My church, which is you, those taken by Me out of the Romanians, I would have no place to bow down my head and let My kingdom with its word upon the earth.** That is why I told you that the old ones have passed away. Amen.

The church from Romania, which called itself the true one, the Orthodox one, is no more, for it is united with the pagans, as My people Israel did, which held together with a foreign nation and was no longer with Me, and thus fell from God and became a pagan people. This happened with the church of nowadays. Oh, it was not only that it belonged to Me only with its name or that it had no love for God, but it also denied Me making a covenant foreign to the parents and violating the covenant of its fathers.

Oh, My little garden of anointed sons, who loves my name in you, as he says, that one gives into My name, not in you, for I am the workmanship of this garden. He who says that I, the Lord, am the evil spirit in this garden, that one is an evil spirit which strikes God and does not see Him. **Behold, sons, the tower of Babel was built on the earth near you, (*The International Ecumenical Center from Vulcana Băi, r.n.*), the confusion of the languages that I, the Lord, sent it upon those who blasphemed My name, which is yours;** and they blasphemed My name, which is upon you speaking from the clouds about My second coming on earth. It is written that it will be said: **«Behold, Christ is in the wilderness. Behold, He is in the rooms».** I said this in time of My body, but who is attentive to what I said then anymore? **Sons, I live by you and with you. I am not in the chambers, for what do I have to hide to enter the chambers?** He who has something to hide is hiding and is giving no light, but I come and give forth light. When I spoke to Moses I was in the mountain and spoke for the people as I am doing today. I give My word to all the people and blessed is the one who recognizes Me in this word. Amen.



Ecumenical Centre – Vulcana-Băi



Ecumenical Centre – Synagogue



Ecumenical Centre – Church



Ecumenical Centre – Mosque

Blessed be your joy with Me and with those from heaven and on earth that My Holy Spirit gathered together beside the spring of My word to take and see My wealth, My fallow land with the treasure in it, the little garden of My word, and me in it as a word, the spring of word. Amen. As long as I stay with you here, blessed be this pavilion, which has opened to receive the Lord and His disciples in the heavenly work for they who want Me.

Excerpt from the word of God at the Romanian Christian Holyday, the second day, from [29-08-1998](#).

Speak up for all who hit into the void with their word, for who does not know what a work about the New Jerusalem is, is hitting into the void and is gaining nothing but pressure on their sick conscience. Speak about the sin of the church. Speak that where there is sin there is no church; and be like them to wake them up for My truth, and urge them to repentance, for this war is a great victory for the holy ones who wait for My last glory, My glory who will crown the church of the saints.

The fall of the church means the death of antichrist and the resurrection of the dead and of the righteous ones, and you should take out light from light to put it on the lamp stand that it may be seen My way, covered by people but uncovered by Me, the head of the church, the Lord of the church, the Bishop of My church, for they who said about themselves that they were doing

good to the church, they brought it down from its place; as it stands on the saints, on the foundation of saints who are crying from under it: “*Until when?*”

To be My church does not mean the sinners gathered together, eating and drinking, but it means to be both righteous and holy living together My holy life, and in this way eating from My secret supper.

I command you, “Write!” Amen. Let any hostile power fall down and stand aside from My commandment for the death of antichrist and for the resurrection from the dead. Amen. I am the First and the Last and I am what I am. Amen, amen, amen.

You sons anointed in the garden take into your hands the anointment for the little heart which will be working through My work with you and I will give the signal of the antichrist’s lying which has deceived the whole world. Then take from its hand the book and give it to Me to seal it by your hand and send it to the churches all over the earth. And My church with you will see that I redeemed you from among the people to be for Me a holy church in view of My coming. Here, I brought to you the thing for the destruction of the false prophet, sitting himself in a place supposed to be holy, as My servant, but he is an antichrist, and I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and I am Who I am, and I am the Word which breathes and destroy the antichrist, the man of lawlessness sitting as God in a place called holy.

Arise and be My glory for I want with a great longing and I will speak to all earth that you are My hope for My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Protection of the Mother of God. The Word of God to Daniela Cătană, from [14-10-1998](#).

Sons, I have with Me a feast of the saints, martyrs and pious, and we speak in heaven and on the earth about the pious Parascheva. (Parascheva of the Balkans) She loved the poorness in spirit and flesh, for she loved My spirit and body, which I left to those loved by Me to have Me and to be holy as I am holy. I gave Myself to the disciples before the glory of My passion; I gave Myself to remain with them, and then I gave My body into the hand of the sinful man so that he may **sacrifice Me for the forgiveness of the sins of those who consecrate themselves**. I gave My life to the disciples to have it in them. I gave Myself to them and they did not know the mystery of My offering. I told them: «**Take and eat from Me, for this is My Body and My Blood, which is broken for the forgiveness of your sins**». They did not know then what I told them, but after three days they saw the truth of My brokenness for them by the hand of the sinful man, who knows to kill God, so that he may no longer have him, for God is only One. Amen. He who has got Me is holy; he who does not have Me is sinful.

For three years and more I had trained My disciples that I chose from the people to make them God’s saints and then I forgave their sins before giving Myself for the life of the world. But the world did not want the life, not even after I gave My life for them, for **the life is God in man with His life; the life is man’s likeness with God, Who gave Himself to be sacrificed and as an example of life for the people who become saints through My life**. I told My disciples to eat and drink My life, Body and Blood, to have life, My life, for I am the everlasting One, and he who

takes Me in him has everlasting life; he has the Lord, the everlasting One, in him. I told them afterwards to do this for My remembrance, for My remembrance in them, and I told them: «***Whenever you do this, you declare My death, My body and blood, which was broken by the hand of the sinful man for the life of the faithful who sanctify themselves through My life in them, by the forgiveness of their sins, to be without sin afterwards***» Behold, sons, what church means, what God's temple in the faithful man is. The apostle Paul told this to the saints of his time: «***Do you not really know that you are God's temple and that God's Spirit dwells in you and that you are not yours?***».

Oh, My little children of My coming, the strength of My church was big in those from the beginning of My body in man. My apostles were awake day and night upon the saints in My body, who were in them by the hands of My apostles. Dear sons, I missed to bring together the beginning with the ending. **I missed to have a holy church in the end as then when I sanctified My disciples, becoming one with their body before My passion.** I did it with My body and My blood from bread and wine, for great is the power of My word, which becomes God through speaking, and only after that I showed Myself as the One Who fulfills those that I spoke, for this is what I spoke: «***My body and blood is broken for you for the forgiveness of the sins***». Then they knew that I was their God, that One Who is holy and denies himself through My life in him. **The one who show My life in him, that one is he who denies himself and to him I give the power to become My son, the son of My Father.**

Oh, little children from the garden, let us divide My power towards the thing for the antichrist's judgment, My adversary, who washed his garment in the blood of the saints, but its stain still remained. I want to tell antichrist that he is My enemy and his church belongs to him; it is not Mine. I want to tell him that he is not My servant as he pretends to be, deceiving those without knowledge, for My church has been falling down from its beginning and until today through the hand of the antichrist, who has been sitting over My church into My name tormenting the saints and holding their tongue so that they may not confess Me in their bodies of saints of Mine, for the antichrist is jealous of the My saints; he is jealous because he cannot be a saint anymore since he has taken My reign from the church. But he is without mind as **My church is made of the saints and not everything is My church.**

Here how much church I have in heaven! As leaves and grass is My church from heaven, which was tormented on earth by the agency of antichrist, who dressed in an ecclesiastic coat to be able to torment My saints, who had Me among them for My remembrance on earth. **I was longing to join the saints from heaven with the saints from earth and that is why I made you My saints, you sons from My garden; for I am longing to have saints for My coming, for My word which is My great and terrible day, My coming with the saints above,** to wage war against the antichrist, the executioner of My Christians, and to redeem the blood of the saints, the blood of My church, which sacrificed itself for My name on earth.

Children, we close the antichrist's mouth so that he may no longer speak into My name and if he speaks let him speak into his name, for My name is holy; it is not like his name. He always stood on holy ground and killed My church, the same as he is doing today, for he hears you because you are on My side and not on his side. Oh, if you came over to his side, today I would not have any bride; **I would not have any bride to welcome My day.** But I made you single-

mindful and I took away the fear from you; for the fear is with those that are guilty, and they are hiding into the caves and into the rocks from the face of My coming.

Sons, what does antichrist say about My coming? He says nothing. He says about his coming in the time of My coming, and there is a war between Me and him, and you are My army **and all My heaven of saints and angels are with you and I am with you: God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and These Three are one, amen, and They are everywhere as all over the earth I have little souls that are pleased to Me, whose love of God I nourish;** and I will bring these to Me for My angels travel from one side of the heavens to another in order to bring all those who are pleased to Me to the feast of My great day. Amen.

Behold what a beginning and an ending, you working church through the love of God: those from the beginning with those of today, and we will catch the enemy of My church in the middle, as he wanted to be stronger than My saints, stronger than My church, which is serving by love, the one which has sacrificed itself for My truth on earth. I said that the evil man would arise to overthrow My church but we would overcome him.

Sons, we point out the stain on the antichrist's robe. Amen. Sons, we pick up the weapons. Amen, amen, amen. You are My army and I am your weapon. I am the Word of God, the two-edged sword which is coming upon the earth to punish the lie and trespassing, the antichrist and all his army which means the transgression of all earth. Do not be afraid. I am the One Who is leading the big war, a war which has never been since ages and there will never be. Wake up and let us go to fight against the enemy of this age for My light rose to rise and to reward the saints. Have great love, as once again I wake up to proclaim My truth which I delivered in the time of My first disciples who gave Me to the world for the forgiveness of sins, to those who were baptized like them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. (See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)³⁵”, r.n.)

Blessed be your victory with Me. The saints and angels are all the time with you and with those who work for Me and with you for My name. I am always with you and I am your army of victory for the freedom of the kingdom of heavens between heaven and earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the pious Parascheva (Parascheva of the Balkans) feast, from [27-10-1998](#).

³⁵ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/n35896ge6>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/kl33rFljFm5dw6ychU9>
<https://joom.ag/INWC>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/238108863>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/1d772b93b7b8892424396854c92571fc326af>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVUQzUS1tUHctZmM/edit>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodaboutantichristandtheapocalypticbeast>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/t8v6747jld0u9u7>
<https://app.box.com/s/jaqpi2v4s5xxwf7kxh38>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/k4qa0atarei3cb0>

I will devastate you as I devastated Jerusalem two thousand years ago, for there is no other Jerusalem, and what is there is not a Jerusalem, rather Mammon. What has Mammon been doing? He started again among his subjects to gather many people there where the proud man crucified Me. **Oh, if they crucified Me, why was the glory for My name heard there, there where I was crucified by the man who was My adversary? They glorify Me for money,** as well as you did, you false prophet, who fastened your tent in the country of glory, as it is written about you: *«He will fasten the tents of his palace between the sea the holy and bright mountain, and then his end will come»*. Amen. This is what you did. **Three miles away from the place of the garden of My word you accomplished this Scripture,** so that you may use My name for your money. Woe to you because of what you have done in the last days! **I will devastate you as I devastated Jerusalem two thousand years ago; Jerusalem, which the greedy man built it again so that he may have the opportunity of gaining money;** however he did not build it there for the sake of God. Man from everywhere goes there and sees his judgment and does not know what is coming back with to do his own things. **He is coming back with his judgment, for man was the crucifier of God. No one came back from there and no one gave up sinning if he was there, but he boasted that he was, and being there did not do any good to him.**

It is written in the Scriptures about the mystery of the New Jerusalem. When you saw that I came from heaven on earth to fulfill it, you became conceited and perked up against the righteous ones that I am glorifying over the earth in, and arose to do what I do. You wanted to forget that the New Jerusalem is a holy name; it is the mystery of the last days and it is for saints, not for adulterers. The New Jerusalem is not a place for sinners and adulterers' meeting; it is not a place for eating, drinking and dancing, the same as you made towers of stone for yourself and sat greatly on them and wrote on them „**The New Jerusalem**”; however you wrote, as you say, „**The Center of the Faithful world**”, „**The Ecumenical Center**”, this is what you wrote. You sold Me for money and for expensive places to Me; places from the country of My coming back, and put on them the fruit of your conceitedness to make war against God and to win Him over to your side; but you are sinful, and I do not listen to you and I do not receive you.

I called you in good time and waited to come to your senses and believe that I come with the disaster over those you spoiled My law, holy days and time defiling My church. (*See the selection topic: „[The change of feasts - the denial \(apostasy\) of faith](#)”, r.n.*). But you did not bend down because you had on you those stolen from Me and because you are fearful. But I am the righteous God and you are a thief and have stolen My vineyard and sit as a master over it. **I will devastate you as I devastate Jerusalem which crucified Me two thousand years ago.** I waited for you to fasten the tents of your palace in the land of the glory to destroy you afterwards.

The earth is full of your heads and chickens, but you are a man and I am God. No one can write the name on the New Jerusalem; it is only I that I write it and I will give those who are patient until My coming, for it is written: *«To him who overcomes, to him I will give from hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and on a stone a new name written, which no one knows but he who receives it. And I will write on it My name the new name, the Word of God»*. And I said: *«He, who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches»*. But you, false prophet, did not want to hear, for hearing you said that you do not hear. But I say to you: it is only I that I write the name of the New Jerusalem and no one knows but the one who receives it. Amen, amen, amen. And you are a thief and stole My word and I stand against the prophets who steal My word

from one another. The place on which you say you want to write "*The New Jerusalem*", is the place of Mammon, not of God's; it is a Babylon, not a holy place. **I will devastate it like Sodom and Gomorrah, for it is a place for debauchery of the whole earth; the place that the anti-christ and his chickens made, as he says, as a roof for bad weather that is Babylon and Sodom.** But I, the Lord, made Myself a book of judgment and have been written into it for three days in a row to overcome by storm and harshness the lying heads of the false prophet and to demolish his dwelling and roof.

That which calls itself the Orthodox Church is the one that I am speaking with, for why should I judge the one outside? (*Catholics and other denominations reformed, r.n.*) **It is false and is not orthodox,** and the false prophet, who destroyed My dwelling in man, sits in it, as the man looks at the minister of the church and does as he does not as I do and he is false because he does not serve Me but him. The one who serves Me is gentle and humble in his heart and brings fruit to Me **and becomes My kingdom; he becomes a New Jerusalem by grace.**

I will keep from destroying everything, for there is a remnant by grace, as it was two thousand years ago among the Jews. I hurry to wake up the spirit of those who wait for the salvation, as the false prophet has been oppressing the saints for seven thousand years. **He has been eating from the tree of death and has been immoral for seven thousand years.** Many will try to come close for repentance but all are finished as I spoke in good time and everyone has been crucifying My word, the word of the seventh angel, the word which made silence in heaven, for it is written: «*When the Lamb opened the seventh seal there was silence in heaven; and seven angels were standing to sound the trumpets; and the seventh angel sounded the trumpet and powerful voices were heard: "The kingdom of the world belongs to the Lord Jesus, the King forever!" Amen*».

Here is why the Orthodox church, the one who bears My true name, the one which truly has Me by the saints and fathers. It committed adultery and trampled lustfully on all customs from her holy fathers and then it departed from Me, as the false prophet worked out his work during all her time, the false Christ, who goes before Me dressed in My garment and armed with My weapon.

Oh, you who call yourself a church, the Orthodox Church. You are full of proud heads who handle My weapons for the money. You are made out of false prophets and are no more, for the false man wrote on you a new name and set you at the same table with the pagans and fornicators and with the transgression over all the earth. (*The Ecumenism, r.n.*). You are full of mud and there is not one to shepherd you, for your heads are the people of the false prophet and they are not on My side. I took out of your middle those that are clean for Me and put them on My side and covered by My mantle to have a remnant by grace. You sold yourself for money to the false prophet and are subjected to him for he is shrewd and many worship him. I have been working among you all the time so that I may not remain without a clean church. There has always been a war in you, as the arrogant man has stood over you in My name and degraded your true name and killed the right one from you in order to take My name, a name of Christ in the church. But he is a false Christ, he is a devil; he has been an antichrist from son to son for as long as seven thousand

years. His lying servants, calling the righteous sinful and wicked, have always sent them into prisons in order to lose them by the hand of the sinful man. This is what he had done with My trumpet during all the time of My work through her.

Oh, you lying servant, how comes that you could not give rest to those who were righteous in you, the ones who were serving Me and not you? The lying is coming to an end but the righteous man remains and wins from Me justice against you. How comes that you did not love the way of justice which the sinful stay hidden under? Now fear seized you and as a thief you want to fulfill the Scriptures of a new age upon the earth. But in the new age there will be a new heaven and a new earth which justice will dwell in. Whereabouts do you want to get into the new ones? You cannot jump over the gate. **I am the gate, but I am in the gate of justice and this is for the righteous ones.** Oh, you cannot accomplish anything good for you draw Me from the foundation of the church and laid the fence of My vineyard flat. You can do nothing by spoil, for you serve to the lie.

I have My trumpet before Me which I sounded on earth in the last days. Oh, how oppressed she was for My name by the false prophet! (See [The Life of Saint Virginia](#)³⁶, r.n.) What a mourning came up to Me for her afflictions by the lying man who even today has been blaspheming My work from the last days; for the lying man has many heads and he has names of blasphemy on them.

Oh, My pain is breaking Me but the Scriptures make haste of their fulfillments by their word. **All have come to an end! The book with seven seals stays open in the hand of the Lamb. The heaven has stood aside like a book, like a roll,** and the kings of the earth and the nobles and chiefs, the rich and powerful, the slaves and free all have hidden in caves and rocks, so that they may not hear the wrath of God. Behold, I come as a thief and come to him to take him by surprise, for the one that is not waiting this way is taken away.

... And you watchmen from the garden take this book and lift it above your heads for you are My anointed for the last Scriptures. Then lower it down to the fire altar and seal it by My Holy Spirit that I send you from heavens. Take it and send it from here to all the margins of the earth, to all the heads of the earth and to the proud ones. Let all shepherds of souls and bodies bend down, for I bend them down to hear the book of the false prophet judgment. **All are finished!** His lie is finished for I uncovered it and put it before him. Amen, amen, amen.

At the beginning of this book I say: **“Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! I am who I am, sons. I say peace to those who serve My commandments, and to those who trample them I declare war!”** Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feasting of Holy Virginia, from [14-12-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

³⁶ You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsdlIsWTZpdGJVbEE/edit>
<http://en.calameo.com/books/0010754689b7017317461>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-disciples-disciples-the-life-of-saint-virginia/

It is a celebration day in heaven. It is a celebration on earth too for those that are My church on earth. Amen. I come down from heaven to the earth in the garden of My word and I come with a feast of a bishop. The prayers of the saints are like sweet-smelling incense for heaven. **Hierarch Nicholas is praying for My church on the earth to strengthen it with power so that it may overcome for the saints.**

Oh, My church on the earth is very small, as its way is narrow and it leads to life, and few are those that walk on it. Oh, the way from heaven to the earth is long for the unfaithful man, for the one who thinks and lives earthly on the earth. But here is how easily I come! I come as the lightning; when I come, I come suddenly as it is possible with God and it is possible with those that are faithful, with those that are familiar with My heavenly mysteries among them, because this is what I said: *«I am with those that are Mine until the end of ages»*. Amen.

If the man searched My words that I spoke for the church two thousand years ago, the unfaithful man would also understand and then believe, but the carelessness towards those from heaven upon the earth made a thick peel upon the mind and heart of the man, and the man does not seek its release, but on the contrary, he prepares his destruction and torment, due to his sins, as this the human kind has been working at: the torment.

Hierarch Nicholas is praying for the saints, for he is a great hierarch in power, as he showed his power on the earth by miracles, for it is written: *«Not only by word, but also by power, Holy Spirit and faith»*. The saints have worked sustaining miracles by Holy Spirit and faith, and those with a clean heart turned from pagans into Christians, and entered My work for church. No powerful saints get up today on earth, as all the servants who made a church from people are sinful and careless of the life of their church. **But the saints who served on earth with My power in them, lifted up other saints, and the saints lifted up each other and were a church for Me, as church means nothing else.** The church needs to be taught; it needs to be brought up and cultivated, and it needs a holy sacrifice in it; a humble spirit, a sacrifice please to Me.

You sons anointed in the garden, I need a church with power in it to be able to work in it with sustaining miracles among the unbelievers, among the careless ones who live but always sinning. I need sons to fulfill the last Scripture. Strengthen My church in the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen. You know what a church and a humble spirit in the church means. **Build a holy and living church in its work for Me, for everything have come to an end, and the desolation of abomination has been establishing everywhere in churches, through the man lying to Me, the antichrist with many heads.** (See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, r.n.) There is no other overcoming work like the work of My church. Strengthen My church in the Holy Spirit. Teach the sons of My church. Bring them up as I am, not like the lying man who says that he sits as a teacher over the man. Take care of the spirit of the church as I do, so that I may have a house with strong pillars, and everything that is necessary to the church will be given to you from the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, for you are the first on the earth and I establish you to be great; great in the spirit, great by My Spirit. Be to the extent of the Holy Spirit for you have election from above, as the hierarch Nicholas had, who prayed on the earth and in heaven for My living church. He was not chosen by man, rather by Me through sustaining signs which carried power within. **The power of the saint is fast and prayer, from which comes: the holy life, the holy mind, the holy tongue, the holy work upon the church and then the holy church.** Amen.

Do no longer look upon the earth to see the church and the work of the church, for it is no longer, sons. There are no longer holy servants on the earth and there is no longer a church, because **the church is made out of saints, and that is My church, My house, My rest and My light upon the darkness**, so that those who are born among the people may see the light for it and by it, by My light upon the earth, by the sons of the church, to whom I said: *«You are the light of the world»*. Amen.

Without saints in the church there is no food in the church. Without powerfully working workers the church does not grow and has nothing to eat in order to grow up, because I told the servants of the church: *«You are the salt of the earth, and there is no other salt on the earth beside you»*. Amen. The teaching on the earth is no salt, but poison instead, which makes the man to forgive Me and to eat a teaching foreign to the church. But My holy teaching is the salt of the earth. Amen.

Behold, the weather went bad and I will make salt out of the blood, for there is no more salt. **I will sent destruction upon the earth to salt it with blood, as it is written, with blood and fire, the fire of My wrath, for the salt upon the earth is contaminated and the earth is without salt on it.** I come to become salt and to put Myself in the food of the church to salt it, so that I may have a church and to call it the salt of the earth, for the false prophet, who sat as a god upon the world, was overcome by My word, and it comes to overcome him by power, by the Holy Spirit, by the faith of My church of the New Jerusalem and by sustaining signs. Amen.

Sons anointed in the garden of My word strengthen My church with the Holy Spirit, the church of the New Jerusalem, My little flock, taken from among the people to escape it from the destruction and to have it for breeding, for the man does not look for his salvation, but rather he prepares his perdition and torment for his sins. But you work the Holy Spirit upon My church, whose beginning I am and you all are who will be bred to My church, **for the church means the New Jerusalem, and this is the name of My church, the name of the citadel of God, sons born of heaven, and that it is written: «I saw the citadel of God coming down out from heaven, New Jerusalem, made ready like a bride adorned for her Bridegroom»**, sons born from above, holy sons on the earth, the bride of the bridegroom, by whom I will breed the holy and new church, for this is what I spoke: *«I make them all new»*. Amen. **I give birth to the world again, and I start with you and then I give birth out of Me and out of you, and I start with you a new beginning, a new church, and the name of the church is the New Jerusalem, the citadel of God, the Word.** The prayers of the church are like the burnt offering before Me, so that the kingdom of God may be established on earth, the New Jerusalem, the citadel of God. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the St. hierarch Nicholas' feast, from [19-12-1998](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Preach well too! Be the angels of the Annunciation for the end of the man's time. Be the people which bears good news; be the work of My angels who works through your bodies, who makes My gift come down upon you, so that you may be the angel of the Annunciation, of My last coming. I go with you to the people, and I do not go without you. If I speak from heaven with you, this means that I go with you to the people. **And a sweet time will come, a heavenly time on**

earth for you and with you, for it will love you and it will seek every man who will still be on the earth, for I will glorify Myself with a great glory through you upon Romania, upon My last country. I come through it for the people of Israel, which killed Me in its midst. I come through Romania and for the Jerusalem of My passions, for I will gather together many haughty people, people who trespass the commandments and I will judge Myself with them there; there where I came among them in the flesh two thousand years ago. I will declare the word of My pain and justice here, and there I will fulfill it, and I will judge Myself with the people for which I willingly gave Myself to be crucified.

I had to die for the rest of the peoples on the earth to redeem them from under the ignorance, but it was not so, and I died for Israel, to redeem it from under the law, for it is written: «***He who does not fulfill the law is guilty***». He knew the law from Me and was guilty because he did not believe in Me when I came from heaven from the Father to be in its midst. Behold, I tell you a revealed mystery: **the people of Israel knew that I am the Christ of the Father and that I had to be crucified for its sins. It was not Judas who was guilty for selling Me and My death. He was the tool by which Israel killed its God, and it is written: «*Woe to the one by whom the Son of God will be sold and killed!*»**. If Israel did not seek to kill Me, it would have not killed Me when Judas sold My mystery, for Judas knew that I am the Christ. The rulers of Israel were guilty of My death, and with them all the people of Israel, all, except a remnant chosen by grace to be without guilt so that afterwards to be able to testify about the truth of My coming from heaven in the midst of Israel.

Excerpt from the Word of God of the feast of the Annunciation, from [07-04-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I said sons that I will bow down the head to the ground of those who called themselves My church without having deeds of faith, without humility, without faith in My word which brings Me to come. Behold the confessors of Romania; they perish blaspheming Me, for they do not know what they are doing, but it is the time of judgment and this is their reward: they perish blaspheming Me and you as well, for I do not lift up those who blaspheme the Holy Spirit, those who do not believe in Me and in you, you who became a bridge for My coming; for they did not want Me to come, and did not prepare for My coming, and I came and I come by surprise as it is written that I come for those who do not watch for My coming.

Sons, I am the Lord and I took pity on man, and I came after him. Here is what I command you, for you are My anointed ones: pray for the forgiveness of the one who hit Me and you and My bishop Irineu, who was with you. Pray sons for the bishop who sat over the city of Târgoviște, for he is judged by the word that they did not believe in, for My Scriptures speak this way: «***The word that I spoke, that will judge the one who denies Me and does not receive My words on the last day***». Amen. Pray to Me to ease his punishment, for he did not know what he did when striking you and My bishop Irineu, whom I anointed in this time, anointed to bring upon the whole earth My undying light, the man's resurrection and repentance, for he is My anointed upon the church and upon every one that becomes My church, my dwelling, and a living, new and holy man, as I am. Sons, speak before Me of the forgiveness of sins for the bishop Basil, the one who struck you with unbelief. I would not like him to perish without repentance, as the Romanian's confessors go one by one, blaspheming the Holy Spirit who has His house at you. Pray to Me for his soul, for his

repentance from Me, for his spirit is now only mourning, and pity seized Me for him, sons. It seems that he is sorry for what he did, for he shook the dust off his feet upon you and upon the little garden of My word, and swore an oath not to believe even if he lost both of his legs. Oh, his legs hurried to bring the bishop Irineu, the one that I anointed over the church, and he brought him and laughed at him in the gate of My coming down to make him pull out the stake from its place. But I was stronger than him, for I am the Lord, and he fell by his own words. The one who rises against Me and against you falls, for **My word upon you is fire and brimstone upon those that do not believe in it**. Sons, I want to touch him afterwards and relieve him from his sins done by now against Me **if he repents**. Sons, whatever you unloosen on earth will be loose in heaven as well. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, anointed sons, I came to you for it is a celebration in heaven and at you. I am with the king of the Christians, he who loved My faithful ones in his time, for I made him believe in Me and in them. The king Constantine believed in Me and through him nations believed in God. Sons, the faith in the Holy Spirit saves the one who believes, as the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit punishes the one who works it, for it is not I, but the blasphemy which punishes him, for the blasphemy is punishment not justice. The king Constantine raised a living church for Me, Christian sons on the earth, and protected My church by a protective law, the law against My enemies and My living sons. But here is what I do today, for they do not know what they are doing and are not afraid to stay unprepared under a wedding garment, under the garment of the church as neither Arius was afraid, and stayed lying until his face was uncovered by his one deeds. Oh, I have no one to give Me a shelter and to those who are with Me, for the man lives for himself not for Me. **The man of the church from the world defends the walls of his church, but he does not defend Me**, and on the contrary, he blasphemes Me and because of them I do not have room in the man's heart; but I uncover them by their own false life and send them the wind of sufferance to blown upon them as they hit Me and those who prepare for Me.

I was telling you, My people, not to seek for your staying in the worldly church to be seen, known and looked at by everyone from there, for when I call you to the food of My word, your absence is seen and you are sought after and found that you are after Me, and they, who follow you in order to have you, rise against Me and against you. **My word is above every gift**. I am the One speaking upon the man, but the man does today as those in the time of My body did, and says that the gold from the temple is greater than the temple. Oh, if I were not the temple which sanctifies the gold, who would sanctify the gold? Who would sanctify the Christian if I were not the One that sanctifies?

I came as a word in the way of the man, so that the man may learn, for he is not learned, and I have no teachers consecrated to Me, for the teachers become slaves to the will, weakness and ignorance of the man. I came to teach the man and to choose disciples for a holy faith and for a real life in the man who do not live for himself or for the people, rather only for Me and My coming. The man has always thwarted My way, for he loves himself and his neighbor who is like him, but I remain for those who learned the way from Me. I have nothing to do with the man who does not want to take from Me the teaching which comes with Me as a word from heaven and not from the earth; I have nothing to do with him. Oh, the world about God is found everywhere, but it is not fulfilled in man, **for the word about God is one thing and other thing is the Word of God**, fresh meal, which strengthens the heart, the love and the holy faith in man. The word about

Me is used and shared by those that do not fulfill it, but the word that I give to the man, I, and not the man who speaks about Me, that is the word of the power, and I am on the way with the man, for I am the One Who speaks. I have come again, I, Myself, for the man hinders My way beside the man.

Here is what I tell you sons: the ones who are sound in their minds, heart, soul and deed, let them come if they want to have fresh food from Me and love from heaven. And let those with a sick mind and with their nature sick of haughtiness and with a spirit of carelessness, which leads to slander, envy, grumbling, not wisdom and blaspheming against the Holy Spirit, Who is being perfected here at you, by My word; let these people with a sick mind depart with their own things, for My teaching is with a heavenly might and it is for the man with a sound mind, holy faith and humble spirit before Me. Amen.

And here is what I still give you as the man's teaching: let he who does not overcome himself, not come after Me and after you, for the kingdom of heavens is for the saints who overcame themselves following Me for their redemption from among the sons of the people, for My life in them, by self-denial and by their humility before Me. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God to the feast of Saints Constantine and Hellene, from [03-06-1999](#)

Oh, little children take from word to word! Oh, how swung are the small ones, and they do not know what the evil that comes out of the man is. Behold, I discover mysteries unfathomable to the mind of the people: the evil comes only out of man and fills the earth of evil, and I wrote in the Scriptures and said: «***Not those from outside defile a man; but those which come out of a man defile those from outside the man and defile himself also***», for the evil on the earth comes only come from the man, from the man without God, from the one who is working himself into himself, from him who gives himself aside from himself, from his own body. The man is only flesh, for the deeds of the spirit do not find a dwelling in man, and it is the time for the judgment of the man's deeds and I say: not those that are outside a man defile him, but those which come from the man defile those from his outside, and they also defile him by those that are evil in him. This is the judgment for every man. Amen, amen, amen. This is what it happened to the man after he went out from Me. The man defiles those that are outside of him, the man defiles everywhere, and I come to ask the man about his deeds from his inside and about those that are outside of him.

Man, man, you say that you go to church and follow Me if you go. Oh, man, I cry over you with mourning, for you are without a guide. You have no longer a guide to teach you what God means and how you are able to have him, and how God may have you. Oh, man, take from Me, for you are without protection on the earth. Clean yourselves from the wicked ones in you as the earth is full everywhere of those that are inside the man.

My body and blood are those holy things that I gave as a gift to the man when I get up on the cross for the sin of the first man built, and the holy ones are for the saints, and you are a sinner, man, and you go to church, as you say, to have supper with the Lord. Oh, why do you not teach what the Lord means first? The Lord in the man, the Lord among the saints, the Lord among the clean ones, who keep in them the power of cleanness for the Lord, for the holy

ones of the Lord. **Many a man are sick and dying because they do not search themselves for Me, for My holy ones. They go to church, as they say, they go to a common place with every-one and say that they go to church, but I say again that the church means the saints altogether, united to Christ, for it is written: «I will not sit at the table with those without law».** Oh, where do you say that you go to church, man without mind, man without knowledge? It is written in the Scriptures: *«In the last days there will be men, lovers of their own selves and silver, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, impious, without love and virtue, slanderers, unbridled, traitors of the holy ones and traitors of brothers and of God, haughty and lovers of pleasures rather than God, having a form of true godliness, but denying its power, for they are carried away by their own fleshly lusts while they always learn but never reaching to the knowledge of the truth so that they may be a guide for others».* Here is where you go to church, man. Go, but do not have that church of people say that it is My church. **Here is how My church is. Here is how I am here for a true church. Here I do not sit at the table with those without law, for My church is for those that are clean, who I give Myself to.** They are those that do not sell Me on money and on praises; they are those that do not sell My mystery for a human glory. They are those that do Me well, for I can hardly make a church among the people any more.

The people make a church for themselves at once. They erect walls and gather together under them and the pagans and not pagans say that this is what a church means. Oh, My church has not really been a church since seven thousand years, for the fallen man put My border to the ground, and I do not have a holy land on the earth, for the man set himself as a master over the earth.

But I still have to tell you a mystery, sons from the gates: can the man give Me the possession of the land beneath him? He can, by making himself My disciple with all his things, as you made yourselves, little children, for it is good for a child to be a disciple, for the children are those who have a master, they are those who have God. The man does the grand on the earth. The small man sits under his master and is carried because he is small, **and My kingdom belongs to the small ones, to the humble ones.** The humility keeps the man clean. It does not let him be arrogant, as the haughty rose high above God, and the deeds of the body are many and evil; they are: debauchery, anger, blasphemy, lying, slander, disobedience, and all that come out from the disobedience of God, for I sent a powerful delusion on earth, to catch those that work lawlessness against Me into their own trap, and the man will have nothing to boast with before Me.

Oh, the Christian man of today does not know what church means, but the new man knows, for his new life is shown in cleanness. Amen, amen, amen. The cleanness is the love of God in man. It makes the man new for My kingdom. It is My stature in man. It is My beginning in every man who gives himself completely to Me. **It is My church from man, My bedding in the holy man. There I like to live, more than in heaven,** for I came on earth after the man; I came with all heaven to teach the man the ascension to heaven, as I taught you and as I always teach you, always, sons from the cradle, the sons anointed with the gifts of My grace. Oh, what man on the earth knows to get up to heaven as I did? I ascended to heaven from those beside Me, and the same way the man, who is seeking the ascension to heaven, should get up, and have the heaven in him. **Blessed is the one who stays clean during this time of deception.** The clean one condemned the sin in his own body. The clean one loves God only. The clean one does no longer seek God, for his cleanness brings the Lord into his heart. The clean one does not look for happiness, but rather

he seeks cleanness, which he comforts himself with in the time of great deception on the earth. **The cleanness from the man is a tent of rescue for the man; it is the saving boat of the body and soul.** Amen. Oh, how is the cleanness received by the body? It makes its room in man from God by man's humility, by man's repentance, by steadfastness and submission.

Submit yourself to God, man, and the devil will flee from you. Amen. Oh, what is received the submission under My hand with? It is received by cleanness. The cleanness is the gift which the man gives himself to God with, the gift which the man submits to Me with. The clean man is the one who still seeks and falls suddenly in uncleanness, for the body is weak by the first built man's falling, who was not satisfied and disturbed his being and fell thus into uncleanness. Oh, man, take from Me powerful teaching, for you are without protection on the earth, and you sink with your own body which takes you out from Me. Oh, man, teach yourself with Me, for I came after you to show what your life is. Amen, amen, amen.

Sons, I wrote Myself into My book of today with the heaven coming on the earth on a celebration of the New Jerusalem. I told the man what the ascension to the heaven means, and you should work the same way, and be the little children under My strong hand, for any perfect disciple will be like his Teacher. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of all saints, from [06-06-1999](#)

Oh, sons, I bring Myself together with the saints on your bosom to feed, for they from heaven are also hungry after those on the earth. We sit at the table, ones from others, sons; you from Us, and We from you, and We feed lest you die without food, without life, for this food is the heavenly life, the life from the man who has life in him.

Oh, how shall not be hard for the man to receive My staying with you? Love has to become the true God in man, and only then it is called this way; otherwise it is called sin, not love. Behold, I came and come, and find the man sinning. Oh, marriage does not mean self-denial, and I said that he, who wants to come after Me, shall deny of his own self. I told this also to those that are not married and to those that are married, but more I told to those that are married and I also say: the marriage does not mean self-denial. If the Scripture reads about a priest and about the bishop **«to be the husband of but one wife»**, and this, in the Lord, as it is written in the Scriptures, here is what I, the Lord, tell you today: the priest or the bishop cannot belong both to the woman and to the church, and if he wants episcopacy, let him and his wife refrain from debauchery, from the sin within their own body, and, denying of their own self and of their bodies, let them take their cross and follow Me as servants for the heaven and for the church. The church is led by Satan today, not by Me, for the head of the church is the man: the man who becomes priest, and who marry first, but the Scriptures says this: **«Your wedding and your bed should be clean, and God will judge the immoral»**. Amen.

Sons from the cradle, I want to establish through you on the earth the spread table of the kingdom of heavens, the table of heavenly knowledge upon the people, the table of humility, the meal of My word, for those on the earth do not come, because they have other food to eat, **for the man got used to debauchery more than bread, and he suffers from bread but not from debauchery**. This comes in hand to the servant of the church from the world, and it comes in his

hand, so that the man may not have mind, for if he has, he will open it and see God and the devil with it, and he chooses what is best and most true for his true life.

When the scribes and the Pharisees were tempting Me about the man and the woman and their separation, I answered them according to the law issued by the sinful man, for the law is for the sinners, but I also answered them according to the holy law and said: **«He who made them both at the beginning, He made them male and female and said: „Therefore shall a man leave his mother and shall cleave to his wife: and they shall be one flesh and so they are no longer two. What therefore God has joined together let not man separate”»**. But behold, the man separated as both the man and the woman commit fornication and they are no longer one flesh; they are not the same as God made them, but each one is with his own body and does what they want and what they like, as their body leads them. Oh, it is a great mystery a man to be one flesh with his wife not two, but this mystery was only at the beginning and that is all, for the man violated it. The man separated what God joined together and the two were no longer one flesh, but rather they were two, and each one let oneself lured by the other one, and the man is enticed into debauchery by his own lust without any kind of orderliness. The Pharisees, who wanted to catch Me with the word at all costs, asked Me then: **«Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement and to put her away?»**. And I answered them: **«Because Moses allowed you to leave your women after the hardness of your heart, but it was not so from the beginning. But I tell you that if you leave your women except for lewdness and marry another, you commit adultery and if you marry the one put away, you also commit adultery»**. Oh, what else should I tell these people who had their body unrestrained against their own soul? When My disciples heard what I said, they asked Me this: **«Lord, if the case with the man is so with his wife, it is no good to marry»**. And I strengthened their wisdom saying: **«This is a mystery and a word of mystery and only they understand to whom it is given to understand»**. And I also told them: **«He, who is able to perceive it, let him perceive it»**. Amen. I was speaking carefully with them, as I had work upon them, and when they rebuked the children who were brought to Me, I told them not to rebuke or stop them coming to Me for of such was the kingdom of heaven, it was of those that were not lewd.

The apostle Paul answered also carefully at the beginning of My church when asked by those that joined the clean teaching and said: **«It is good for the man not to touch a woman; nevertheless, to avoid lewdness, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband, for they who have come together for a long time are tempted by satan for their incontinence»**. But the restrained one does not want this law for he is clean. Oh, it has been so on earth since the man's falling. The one who cannot restrain, that one is getting married, as when choosing between fire and marriage, marriage is better than fire. This is the law for those who cannot restrain and are not free. My apostle sought by all means to give laws against disorder over the churches, but he was saying: **«Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be loosed. Are you loosed from a wife? Do not seek a wife»**. And he also said: **«Let them who have wives be as though they had none, as the fashion of this world passes away»**. And he also said: **«He that is unmarried, is anxious for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord. But he that is married, is anxious for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife and thus he is divided»**. And he also said: **«The unmarried woman or the virgin is anxious for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit. But she that is married, is anxious for the things of the world, how she may please her husband»**. And to all these he added: **«I speak this for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, as I advise you for that**

which is comely and decency, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction; for I speak, not the Lord».

Amen, amen I say to you, sons which carry My word to the nations of the earth: **I did not tell the man to get married.** The marriage, which man set among the mysteries of the church, is not a mystery but a pain for Me, for the man gives his body up to incontinence by marriage.

«Meats are for the belly, and the belly for meats, and God will destroy it and them. The body is not for lewdness, but for the Lord; and the Lord is for the body». This is what My apostle said to those who wanted to follow Me; and he also told them: *«Your bodies are the members of Christ. Do not make of your bodies and your members, the members of a harlot, for he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her, for as the Scriptures says, the two will be one flesh; and he that is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him».* Amen. And also we went on telling them: *«Flee lewdness. Every sin that a man does is without the body. But he that commits lewdness sins against his own body. Do not forget that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit Which is in you and Which you have from God, and you are not your own, for you are bought with a price. Your body and your spirit are God's; they are a house of His glorifying».* Amen.

Oh, sons joined unto Me, oh, it is hard for a teacher until he puts a whole teaching upon the man subjected to the teaching, upon the man who starts to learn from God. Behold how much the apostle Paul avoided it until he could tell the man to flee lewdness, which is sin inside the man's body, in respect to other sins which are done without his body. I did not tell the man to get married and those who perceived it said: *«Lord it is no use for a man to get married».* And I answered them: *«This is a word to be hidden, and is for those to whom it is given to perceive it».* When I was at the wedding from Cana, I made the couple one spirit with Me for they joined onto Me and did not take the sin in them. Behold, I did not tell the man to get married, but on the contrary, I said: *«My coming will be as in the time of Noah, when men were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage until the day they incurred the flood from heaven».* (See the selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah](#)³⁷”, r.n.) I explained to My apostles the work of a eunuch, a holy work in man's body; I did not tell them about the sin; I did not tell them about marriage, rather I separated them from the wives and from the children and from all that they had, to be able to come after Me by self-denial, taking their cross and making disciples for the proclaiming of the kingdom of heavens upon the people.

³⁷ You can also see on: <https://joom.ag/yt8C>
<https://files.fm/f/9526smcsx>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/s6c8zE9A0wQr8GaMk8OJ>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-now-as-in-the-days-of-noah>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbzNLymlySWphZEK>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/210326639/The-Word-of-God-about-now-as-in-the-days-of-Noah>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/651wsyggwdoo8gb>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/omr0dywdn2uio3w>
<https://app.box.com/s/8akopzqyusuj0b5es3plqh37xcs2scx8>
<https://www.4shared.com/office/1-g2OPGfig>

Behold, the time has come to judge the man who distorted even from the man's beginning God's secret words upon the man. If I made male and female, I made them for Me not for debauchery. Where and when did I tell the man to get married and the man of the church to put marriage among My mysteries so that I may not have authority over the church? I said: «**The body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord is for the body**». Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The mystery of the man and of the woman](#)³⁸”, r.n.)

I started even from the beginning those that were for Me: «**Take and eat My body**». I had many that loved Me seeking My footsteps, but I took for supper only a few, for the work of the supper is great and the man hardly perceives it to become holy for it. I said: «**The one that eats My Body and drinks My Blood remains in Me, and I in him**». But who is the one that remains in Me, and I in him, after he goes to the priest to have the Lord's Supper? Oh, this is a secret mystery. It is the union of the man with Me; it is the man's wedding with Me, for it is written: «**This mystery is great in the Lord and in the church**». It is the bread which man had to take as food, for I became good food for the man built by My hand, and to whom I gave all My goodies. And if he did not listen to Me, then I told him to work and toil for his everyday life to feel sorry for his sin of his separation from Me and so that he may no longer long to sin in his own body; sin that separates him from Me, the sin of fornication that I did not put over the man, but rather I told the man: «**Because you have listened to your wife's voice, cursed is the ground for you sake. I toil you will it of it in all the days of your life; thorns and thistles will also bring for to you and you will eat the herb of the field. By the sweat of your face will you eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for you are dust and to dust you shall return**», and I sent him away and put a sword of fire to keep watch over the way to the tree of life. But today, behold what a crowd gathers together at the supper of the church, and behold the time when every man is judged for the holy ones of Mine, which are not kept by a sword of fire, the same as I put a cherub with a sword of fire to keep watch over the way to the tree of life.

And you, those that are established by me at the table of my secret supper, get up and tell everyone, together with Me and with the apostle that tells everybody: “**Flee sexual immorality! Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body. Make of your body the temple of the Holy Spirit. You should not belong to your own self and in your spirit as some that are not God's.**” Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of god, on the Sunday of the Romanian saints, from [13-06-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

³⁸ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/yqnmz2zfg>
<https://joom.ag/4pPd>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/KsG9F7mw4adXc4icfHQA>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-mystery-of-the-man-and-of-the-woman>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/253689747>
<https://app.box.com/s/fag6i6bvsojvl4m222bjf2p5iqhh8jju>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZEtQNGZQNFhVSDA&authuser=0>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-mystery-of-the-man-and-the-woman
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/tp1p28ab5f33d75eb42379cd326f92e4cf900>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/mqugyvzpjbsd28a>

You, sons from the manger, serve Me and the Gospel of My coming, so that I may be proclaimed with it from margins to margins, as I have already done it, and to bring the day of the end of lawlessness all over the earth. And he who wants to save his life will lose it, and he who gives it for the Gospel of My coming will earn it, and he will take his own cross and follow Me denying of his own self and loving Me.

Work the building of those that will remain, sons. Work in My name all that you work. This is how you should work, for the people who build for Me as they say, churches and monasteries, give them then to the people not to Me and boast about My name. Oh, the building of the churches and monasteries need to be for those who serve Me day and night, not for the world, not for the empty glory of the man who becomes My servant from his own reading to put on airs with My name before those that do not know what God means. All the worldly churches, from bricks and stone, will be shaken at My command, and a living church will remain on earth, a heavenly church, with heavenly servants and with heavenly sons on earth, through My living church. Amen.

Work at the building of what remains, sons. Teach those that seek Me with you to know what God with man means. Make Me a name among the people, sons. Spread the Gospel of the kingdom of heaven over the world, from margins to margins, for this is written before My coming, and then I come, for now it is the time to come. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the celebration of John, the Baptizer's birthday, from [07-07-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, how nice it would be for a man to shake a man off any vanity and for a man to pray for God's man for his salvation! The prayer should touch the heaven, so that the heaven may give power from above to the Christian, and if it does not give the man the gift of the power from above, the man does not know what prayer is. I work hard for the Gospel of My peace in order to reach from place to place all over the earth, because I want to make peace between man and heaven, you sons from the garden. I have you as judges upon the people all over the earth that call themselves Christians and that have no power from above in action, in faith and in prayer. I sigh really hard, as I can nowhere clean of dead bodies, those that come together in My name, so that they may give themselves to Me. There are everywhere more dead bodies than alive, but I told you through the Spirit: **"Get out and be separated, and do not touch the dead, so that you may be received by Me and that I may be your God to be able to walk with you from place to place, keeping you away from the dead ones"**.

Oh, it is a great wonder for a living church to be on earth. Sons, what this mystery: „living church" is? The weak ones lie to each other about this mystery. Their teachers put them off with fine promises, but they are not alive as well. What is this mystery of „living church", sons? Speak, for I listen to you. Amen.

– Where there are doers of commandments and of word, there where they, who crucified themselves to the sin, to the world and to the devil, gather together, there where brothers live together in an endless repentance, doing only God's will and uniting with the Lord through the church and holiness, there is a living church, and if the thief sneaks into it to steal the holy ones, who has not got a wedding garment and does not know God's will in the flesh, there the mystery

of the church, the life of the church and the cleanness of the church is spoiled, and there is no longer a living church there, because of joining with those that are dead in the world, who do not value the holy ones by a holy life in the body of the church.

– Oh, sons, oh, sons, oh, sons, I sigh hard, for it is a great miracle to be a living church on earth, and that is why I speak to you, and have you speak with Me too, to clear up with you the mysteries unfathomable to the mind of the man. A man's mind is a cold house, and the man does not want to give Me his heart, so that I may make him perceive by it the answer to My mysteries, unfathomable to the mind of the man. But I put you before Me to have you for Me. Bring together for Me disciples like you, sons, to make a great Israel in the midst of the Romanian people. Teach those who seek me with you to know what a man's coming to God and a man to be with God is; and also tell them that I am a jealous God and that I can have for Me only the one who is not double-minded in his heart, love and faith. Tell those who seek Me with you not to make Me trouble, not to oppress you and not ask from you; not seek you but rather God. Amen. Search the Scriptures to see the teaching of My apostles for those who wanted to be in the community of My servants. He who comes near to have weight with you, that one should become wise from the Scriptures of My apostle who worked hard then for the ignorance of those that wanted to be one body with those who were working hard serving My Gospel. I have opened the heaven again, and I divide Myself with My Gospel from margins to margins and I have you who work hard beside Me in the middle of an unfaithful nations and pagan with its life.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the celebration of the St. Apostles, Peter and Paul, from [12-07-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I come from My Father to you as a word, sons, watchmen in the garden of My word. The invisible heaven know all of you that you are a manger of My coming down on earth in the last days. Again and again I have to stay with you as a word among the people, for it is the time of the last judgment, and it is being done by word. It is the beginning of perfecting of every fulfillment. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)³⁹”, r.n.)

I am with you and with heaven in the day of celebration upon My garden of today, the **day when I, the Lord, fastened the first stake of My visible kingdom**, for the work of My word with you was discovered, seen between the heaven and earth in the twenty second day of the seventh month, eight years ago, sons. Then you made an accomplished deed and I revealed Myself to the people speaking from the midst of My garden from you. **I revealed Myself with you as a visible church, a heavenly life in man, for this is what a church means**, and I made ready the garden from you for feasting and **I put upon it the ark in which My word bears witness for the judgment upon the earth, the heaven speaking to the earth. This is the mystery of My garden made out with you and on you, and the mystery of My ark on it, in which the day of the judgment stays, My word upon the earth which says: „Today!”** But My enemy, the man, has always arisen and says: „*Tomorrow, not today!*” I have always said: „Today, man!” and the man

³⁹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/NdFaJVx424oZp70DXoye>
<https://files.fm/u/9ybbwaqm2>
<https://joom.ag/8HfI>

has always said: „Tomorrow.” The earth groans with a long groaning and waits for the word of melting of the lawlessness on him. Ten days ago I delivered a word and said to you: „I want the mountains fall down at the voice of the Holy Spirit, Who has His house and seat with you. I want every man bow down and hear My voice from the garden and the voice of the justice which cries out to the man.” And when I said this word, I already fulfilled it, and I shook the mountains and caught the man beneath them. (*It was an earthquake in Romania, r.n.*)

Pray for My coming, for this prayer nourishes your love for Me, sons. Pray with your heart full of prayer, and may your prayer be holy. Amen, amen, amen. Oh, what is a holy prayer? Who is the man who brings to Me a holy prayer? Open your little mouth and speak, for I listen to your answer and bring it before those who have no wisdom, to their own judgment. Amen, amen, amen.

– *The holy prayer is the Spirit of God Who prays in man. It asks the Holy Ones with sighs to come upon the man who prays. Only the holy man knows to lift it up, because the holy prayer takes the man from the earth and brings it to heaven, there where the treasure of his heart is. If the man is praying to the heaven to have those on the earth, that man did not perceive with his mind and his heart the mystery of the holy prayer. The prayerful man should ask nothing from the Lord but the Lord as the Master upon his being, and those that are needful for him are in the Lord's care. The man who brings to God a holy prayer has only one concern: the care to serve God by everything that he works with his soul, spirit and body. The holy prayer is that one which brings the Lord as dweller and Master in the soul, spirit and the body of the holy man.*

– I, the Lord say: amen, and seal your word and have it as a testimony, sons, that I gave you a holy growth to work at the plan of the accomplishment of My kingdom on earth with you and with those that have Me through you, for I have made of you the gates through which the saved ones enter the kingdom of the new age which I, the Lord, brought upon you. **You are the sons of the holy age, for this is what a new age means, and the new age is only the age of the saints,** as the old age is only for the sinners, who chose the sin as love and life, the separating wall between man and God.

I, the Lord, seal your wisdom and have it as a judge upon any kind of wisdom which wants to be named wisdom. I, the Lord, have you, the gates that I enter through, to make Myself perfect as the word of salvation or of judgment upon the earth. Amen. Those who have learnt from the books on earth about Me want to come in to Me by the oldness of the letter. But you are My gate, you that are made new by the Spirit, and he, who will not enter the gates, that one will not get in to Me. The servants of the church are no gates for heaven, for they are from the earth and seek chairs and ranks, and seek to hide from the light of My word, which watches the earth of My little garden from you. I will send them bad swellings, as they fill the wheat of My teaching with blast, for they did not fulfill My holiness in them, and seek chairs in the first places, in My name. I will send them blast, soon, soon, so that it may eat their wheat and barley and they will blaspheme God because of their affliction and swellings, but they will not repent of their own deeds. I will command My angel to cast cutlass and to gather the vineyard of the earth into the winepress of My wrath, for they who call themselves My vineyard, (*The church of the world, r.n.*), trade unfairly into My name, man and make the man fall asleep, saying that I do no longer come. They did not walk in My holiness, but they wanted to be great. Oh, only he who is holy in his heart, body and soul is great, and other king of greatness is not greatness.

I would like to caress the one that is sorrowful and humbled by the servants of the church from the world, the one that is denigrated because of My name, My bishop, Irineu, who is in chains, (*Spiritual chains, r.n.*) because he loved Me when I needed his love and his faith, for I wanted to wake Romania up with gentleness, but it, by those unfaithful upon it, did not want. I wake it up now and tell it that its unfaithfulness did not cut My way to it, for I am the king upon Zion, and announcing My command I say: sons from the garden, say with the word, and I come. Pray for My coming, for the big ones in their spirit would like to extend their time. But the earth cries to Me and tell Me to come and cleanse of the man's pride from over it. I wanted to work gently My coming for Romania, for it is the country of My second coming from the Father, as the Judge over the earth. I was not received to come with a gentle spirit, for the rulers of Romania and of the church from it, called Me a demon and denigrated the one by whom I wanted to reconcile it to the Father, and to wake it up for the glory of My day. I did not find any one worthy of Me and worth of the preparation of the day of Romania's glory by My coming to it. I did not find anyone among those that call themselves My church; I did not find but him, and I sent him to knock and open to Me so that I may come with the day of My glory for Romania. Now the cup of mercy was emptied and it was filled with the cup of My wrath, for Romania received Me with unbelief for the one sent by Me into its midst. Now I command the angels to go from place to place to pour forth the cup of cleansing, so that the spirit of unbelief may be rooted out from the way of My glory, for I exalt Myself over Romania with the glory of My word, and put to shame the unfaithful from it.

Blessed be My people from Romania, which cleaves to the cross of My coming to help Me carry it and to come.

And you, sons, blessed three times, be My gates until My appearance, **for there is still a little time to cleanse the earth of My coming from all lying on it, and then to come visibly, and you will be My glory, so that you may be able to see Me forever and ever, and you will be seen with Me by all those who did not believe My work with you and My coming through you, for it is written: «Many will rise; some for eternal life, and some for eternal condemnation and to the shame of their unbelief».** Amen.

Encourage one another day after day, cleaning one another of this bad and unfaithful people, and do not stay like the dead, you living sons. Be alive and holy, as I am holy. Shake hands with all that are like Me for My coming, teaching each other into the mystery of My church and living by it for your meeting with Me. Amen, amen, Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God eight years after the laying of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of New Jerusalem, from [22-07-1999](#).

Let all who are on My side through the word of life from My days with you, establish in their work of wakefulness, establish in life to make of them the light of the people. I speak with you all who are on My side. Be in a new wakefulness, sons, and watch that this light may not be put out; watch so that it may not be overtaken by the darkness. I want to teach Mine what life is, as I have always taught them and want the man to know what it means to have learning from heaven. Amen. Speak into My name upon every man and tell here in My book, what it means for

a man to have learning from heaven. I speak with you through My book. Answer Me, you that are fed on heavenly food. Amen, amen, amen.

– *The man who takes teaching from heaven is the one who bears fruit to the Holy Spirit in him and among the people as God's exhortation teaches him. The fruits of the Holy Spirit in the man, who is taught from heaven, are Christ's fruits; they are even Christ working in man all the time, with the stature of the Son in God, in Whom is life. All that the man, learned from heaven, does, is all that Christ does in man and through man, as a Creator of everything, as it is written about Him: «By Him were all things created, and nothing was done without Him, for the life was in Him and the life was the light of the people, and the light shines in the darkness and the darkness has not overcome it».*

The man learned by God has in him the Creator of everything that have been done by God, because all that are done, are done by God in the man, learned from heaven, if the man does not let himself overcome by the darkness. The man, who takes teaching from heaven in him, is full of glory for God in his mind, in his heart and with the deeds of the spirit of his body. He makes of himself a prayer to God, a house to God, a heavenly and endlessly kingdom. He is endowed with wisdom for those that were, for those that are and for those that come, like Christ, Who gave His gift those that love Him.

The man who takes teaching from heaven, is becoming an imperishable temple for God, and he, who does not take the teaching of the life, spoils God's temple in him and defile himself, as it is written by the Holy Spirit: «If someone defiles God's temple, God defiles him, for God's temple is holy». *Jesus Christ called His body a temple so that the man who is taught from heaven may perceive what God's church, Christ's church, means.*

The learned man from God is giving himself to the Holy Spirit, for Christ, Who comes into the man's body, as in the church, and, dwelling in man, works among the people the fruits of the Holy Spirit, the fruits of the holy prayer. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, you little children who are nourished by milk and honey of the holy teaching, I would like you to speak more into My name, so that the world may see Me glorifying in you by the pages of My book with you, the book that speaks about my time with you.

Oh, sons, there are many conceited servants and Christians on the earth. These do not know what the holy prayer and its fruits mean. Bow down and listen to Me and speak with Me before the people and tell, sons, what the holy prayer is. Amen, amen, amen.

– *It is the one who does not ask anything from the earth. It is the fruit of the Holy Spirit by its fulfillment. Only the man who crucified his body, together with the deeds of the body, can bring it to heaven. It is the prayer of the church, because the church is heavenly on the earth; it is from heaven and for the heaven, and the church is Christ's place, His throne and rest.* *The holy prayer makes holy the one who prays and takes him from the earth and makes him a church for Christ. The holy prayer makes the light upon the darkness and brings all the heaven to rest in the man who prays and brings all the heaven to have rest in the man who prays with a holy prayer. It brings*

the heaven down from heaven for the man who prays in holiness. It does not ask for itself; it asks for God in man. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, sons, masters over the word which you declare; I am at the bosom of My Father with you. Your holidays are with pain, and My Father comforts Me and holds me at His bosom, and this is how it comes down with Me on the earth to you. The Father bow down before you and kissed you for the fruit of My wisdom in you. I will always work with you by exhorting you in My book, to make you work together with Me upon the earth; to make you great before the people, for **I told you: make yourself a holy mountain in which I may dwell with you**, for I want to give over the cup of patience, so that it may pour over all those that worship the lawlessness placing it before them to make its will. Live and enjoy as sons of My coming and give Me your hand to come. Stretch out your hands to Me, for I have a stretched hand upon you, so that I may distinguish you from the sons of the people, who bring the end of the man without God on the earth by the deeds of the lawlessness. Keep watch with moments of the holy prayer. Pray incessantly and call the saints to stay with you, praising them with your hearts and your little mouths, for they paid with blood and tears and stinging sufferance your rest and your crown and My kingdom upon you.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1999](#).

It is written that I work with My blessing over all those who live together for brotherhood in Christ. Brotherhood for Me is the mystery that you should speak with Me about, sons. Tell Me about it, speaking through My book, so that all man may take teaching, for I made you teachers from heaven upon the earth and sit like Me upon all things, for you have and share them from heaven, sons. Tell Me about the brotherhood in Christ, about the living together of God's sons. Amen, amen, amen.

– *This deepened mystery in heaven does not find his living among those that are brought together in the name of the Lord, if those that are coming together assemble in Christ's body, in the body of the church. He, who comes to be well with God, is not in the body of the church, because **the church means crucified sons, sons enlightened in the oven of troubles**. They, who really are together, are those that always search their spirit and living, and then of the others who they live with, not disturbing the Holy Spirit which is working in their midst. They, who really are together in the spirit of the holy brotherhood, each one take care upon them and receive a helm upon them for the blessed work by the gift of a holy submission. They confirm their guard upon them by love, by the work of Christ, by the goodness in their heart and mind, for the glory of God among the brothers of the same kind. They let themselves be healed of the vices of their flesh and work in the hard work of God's testimony upon the men who seek to come to God.*

The Spirit of brotherhood in Christ is the Spirit of Christ, Which lives in the one who gives himself, as Christ gave Himself for the life of the people by living it. This spirit dwells fully in the one who has within himself the spirit of a holy wisdom, the Holy Spirit, Who makes the saints perfect. Amen.

– Oh, your speaking with Me is My joy, as I can glorify Myself in you, sons. Speak to one another about the spirit of the holy brotherhood, and this way I should find you at My coming. I make you careful for watching, sons. Ask for the thought of Christ in you, and work it out in the

light. Ask, for I require you to ask. Amen. I am forever with you. I made a burning bush of you, and I stand in its midst and speak on the earth. Live among you the deeds of the teaching from the Scriptures about My coming, for he who works the truth is shown with his deeds that they are perfected in God. This work strengthens the spirit and the mystery of the brotherhood in Christ, and those that belong to Christ have the thought of Christ in respect to any word or deed. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of Beheading of St. John, the Baptizer, from [11-09-1999](#).

Behold, the man does not know to follow God if he wants to come. Not even the law helped him when he knew it, it could help him either to come after Me, for the washing of the hands is done after the washing of the soul, and he, who does not wash his soul, do not wash his hands also when he washes his hand according to the law.

I said to the man not to lift his burdens in a resting day. **Oh, the mystery of My day of rest is that the man may work for God, not to rest his own body, no, but to work the deeds of faith with his soul, body and spirit, strengthening the faith in those who want to follow Me.** The mystery of My day of rest is that the man should leave his burdens and lift up My burdens, giving light with Me before the people. Behold, the man does not know to come to Me when he wants to come.

The people share My Body and Blood and then go into sinning, to the lust of the body, to the immorality, but it is written in the Scriptures: **«It will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in that day than for those who dishonor God, making of My body a member for fornication»**, after the man takes Me from the hand of the priest, who commits fornication as well. It is written in the Scriptures: **«Woe to the one who sins inside his body!»** and it is also written: **«The adulterous will not inherit the kingdom of God»**. These do not have God in them, and **«He, who defiles God's temple, God will break him down too»**, as it is written in the Scriptures. Behold, I speak from the Scriptures and each one is judged according to the book. But I say: let man come out of the ones that he comes from and follow Me, for **«first comes what is natural and then comes which is spiritual»**, as the Scriptures teaches the one who wants to get up and follow Me; as those in the flesh were coming in the time of My body to become spiritual; they and their children, to be then holy and spiritual.

Oh, little children, taught from heaven, come with Me in speech and speak into My book with you, what should the man, who wants to follow Me, know? Sons, what does the man who is a member of Christ mean? Speak, sons. Amen.

– *The one who receives God as a Master upon him, that one cleanses himself of all sin, and, sanctifying his soul, body and spirit by the law of heavenly holiness, receives the gift of the holiness, the Lord's Body and Blood, for cleansing and forgiveness. This way he becomes a member of Christ, and the Scriptures says: «Shall I take then the members of Christ and make them members of fornication? May it never be!».* He, who is a member of Christ, is not of his own, but rather of Christ, but woe to him who defiles God's temple, for God will defile him as well. So, let the man search himself and this way should become a member of Christ. Amen.

– Oh, sons, it is a great love in him who becomes a member of Christ, and that one does not forget what he is, and does no longer forget what he asks from Me, when he asks, for I taught the man to pray and the man does not know what his prayer should be like. **The Christian has become a gypsy for good and all. He asks like the gypsy who utters the „Our Father” prayer, giving thought to steal and receiving, as you know of him who was prompted to say the „Our Father” prayer thinking of God, but not being able to do it.** Oh, he could not do it because he was promised a horse only to think of God in prayer. When he reached half way with the words of prayer, he saw the saddle on the horse and said: „*Could you give me the saddle also?*” Then he heard this: „I do not give you the horse either because you are not thinking about God, as I taught you to pray.”

Oh, sons, the man, who calls himself a Christian, became a gypsy for good and all, and this is how he prays to the Father. And here is what I tell you: the prayer „Our Father”, shows the love to the Father of the one who prays. **The man should please God not himself by prayer.** I say this word because I see everywhere on the earth people full of joy, as they say, when they pray to God. They do not know what praying to God is, and do not know what is the way of prayer. Tell these, what the way of prayer to heaven is. Tell them, sons. Amen.

– *The prayer has a special road, and that one is the way of humility, the spirit of anguished prayer, for the prayer to God is no longer a joy for the man, and rather is humility for the man, and is repentance for him, and joy for God, if the man remains in the state of repentance when he prays and after he prays. Amen.*

– Oh, little children, I speak by My book; I speak with you so that the man may know to speak to God. How were praying to Me, Daniel or Jeremiah, or the young men from the furnace of fire? How was I praying to the Father? I was spending the night in the Mountain of Olives before crucifixion, praying with tears for the man, for he is without humility when praying to My Father; for I came after the fallen man becoming Myself a fallen man, and this should be the humility and not joy for the man.

Oh, sons, sons, My place from you is frightening for angels, but the people are conceited, and they praise their stature before the gates from here. I remind these of the Scriptures which says: **«For, it is not he who commends himself who is approved, but whom the Lord commends».** Many people, who come up here, come and entice the mysteries of My work with you, the mysteries which neither you entice, but, on the contrary, you stay terrified and under My hand in submission. Many come and relate you from their own spirit, from those that they pick up from other people, and they commit sin coming this way. Many come and give you advice. Many come and judge My word which is with you, and hide from it, justifying themselves against it, and by so doing, they sin. Many come to show their gifts and virtues, which they say that they have from Me, but I tell these, as in the Scriptures: **«It is not he who commends himself who is approved, but whom the Lord commends».** Behold, these have no growth and they boast if they have no growth. Growth means humility and repentance, as the man does not grow with something else, even if he says that it has some gift from heaven. Many come with a spirit of conceit, and go the same way, and these commit sin when coming this way. I look down from heaven and above you and I look at the gates when you stand before the people. The people come and go empty, for they do not know how to come, and they come to give you from their own spirit, instead of closing their

mouths and taking from My Spirit from you. Behold, this is how the man who hears of My work with you. He comes conceited, and goes the same way, and nourishes from his own spirit not from My Spirit, which is with you. The angels get frightened, and this way they rejoice of My place from you and of you.

Here is a word like a sword for those who do not know to come after Me when they want to come: he, who is humble and repented and cleanses himself in order to unite with Christ's body, should not sin any more. **You are not allowed to make of My body a member for fornication in you**, oh, you people who want to come after Me and do not know how to come. Oh, you do not know because you do not have teachers that should have mercy upon you. And here I am, a Teacher coming down from heaven to save you from the body of sin and to clothe you in My body and come out to you with a little garment to put on and to be truly members of Christ. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Mother birthday, from [21-09-1999](#).

Oh, from birth to death, the man does not want to perceive that I am the Master of the earth and not him or his descendants. **I will break down all that the man made**, for the man made it only for him. The man says that the world gathers together in them and the man does not know that **a church means the sons of God together for a holy and humbled life before Me**. The man erects walls and gives them to the world, not to Me, for I do not enjoy Myself with the lawless ones. The man erects walls and sets himself as a master upon the souls of the people, upon the lives of the people; and the priests establish themselves from their own reading; they put one another in positions, but they do not do My will. And I will come from the Father, and I have already come, to lose every man who had time to hear My cry which calls every man to the kingdom of heavens on the earth with God, but the people did not want to believe. Here, I come and I come with those that are written to come for the time before My coming with a heavenly glory and with the resurrection of the dead, as it is written in the Scriptures of My coming.

Sons, sons, what do the people do with the Scriptures of My coming? How do they read in them? How do they see in them? Oh, the people hide from them like vipers which see their threat, but My wrath for the unbelievers comes and comes again; it comes to confirm the Scriptures of My coming, for the heaven and the earth will not pass unless they are fulfilled word by word, as I spoke by the Scriptures. You, sons from the garden of My word upon the earth, call Me to come with those written for this time and do not be afraid that I come, for I make you victorious upon this time and I keep you in My arms with My hands thrust by the nails of crucifixion, and I have you in My hand like a weapon against My enemy, the devil.

The evil spirit made the people busy so that they may not make the sign of the cross on their body, the sign of My crucifixion that I overcame the old serpent by. Not even they, who were baptized christianly into My name, make the sign of the cross on their body, and if they do, alas of this sign that pleases only the devil. (See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross⁴⁰](#)“, r.n.) The man, who still makes the sign of the cross on his body,

⁴⁰ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/rrx32vdej>

makes his cross according to his own life. The man does not know any longer the place where he should put the fingers of his hands when making the cross. **Not even the priest makes the sign of the cross as required by the Christians, and there is no one to teach the man the cross and its signs, and the sign on the man's body.** The man does no longer raise his cross to God, and rather he goes down into the deep, and I complain to you of My pain from the man. But you should embrace Me by the sign of the cross, by the sign of my body's crucifixion, for when I made the man, I made him to be a cross, a holy cross, a holy body, a crucified body to the sin, a life put into God's service. But you should embrace me when you make the sign of My cross on your body, the sign of the One Who embraced you by crucifixion, for blessed is the man who used My death on the cross, for this one is arisen, and is alive forever and ever.

Sons, the wounds of My crucifixion hurt Me, for the man was bad with Me and with those who followed Me. The rulers of the people were always afraid of those who followed Me and killed them, and put a bad name among the people because of My name. All who want to be rulers upon the people and upon the earth are very much afraid of those that serve Me with the spirit and the truth. **However, the people of the earth are afraid of those who are a living church to Me, but no one is afraid of a worldly church, and neither the devil nor his angels are afraid.** But you should embrace Me by the sign of the cross of My crucifixion upon your body, for I made you to be feared for the sons of the people who do not want Me to come. The people are afraid of you worse than of the death, but they should better love you and listen to My exhortation which is upon you. The people should better embrace you but they cannot do such a thing, for the empty glory seized them in the darkness, and they are afraid of their sins, for you are the Scripture of My coming and that is why I come to you, and that is why I am with you. I am with you for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

Be careful, sons, and give before the people My word, for a great deception is growing on the earth for the Scriptures of My coming. Be cautious, **for I told you that once with My coming I bring the resurrection of My righteous ones and an imperishable body upon those who wait for Me to come.** (See the selection topic: „[Resurrection of the dead](#)⁴¹“, r.n.) Please Me, for I come as it is written in the Scriptures that I come, and I will protect with My godly arm those that celebrate for the feast of My coming with their spirit, soul and body. **Be heavenly on the earth, sons. Amen, amen, amen. Be on the earth as in heaven, to make My will perfect in you.** Be an upright cross among the people, for the true cross is the cross of the crucifixion, and other kind of cross is not cross. The one who is not crucified has not got a cross; he has nothing to present himself with before Me at My coming. You should celebrate the feast of My cross in your members and ascend by the crucifixion of the man who struggles in you for My life in him, so that I may have you as a seed of life without death, as I said that you should be. I said that My church will never be overcome and that is why I made out of you an invincible church, a holy Zion, as I said to Zion: **«Behold, I marked you down on My hands and you will be forever before Me».**

<https://jumpshare.com/v/UFF727DPMXJS8c20IWzY>

<https://joom.ag/OaLI>

⁴¹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ehaVIHcShxzCQZAIJQgZ>

<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttheresurrectionofthedead>

<https://files.fm/f/cgyqrzqjn>

Sons, sons, be from heaven, be on the earth as in heaven, so that I may make My will perfect in you, and to make out of you My garment of adornment, and I gird Myself with you as a bridegroom to be My power at My coming, **My sign before My coming**, the victors of the old serpent, as I was. Amen, amen, amen. (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)⁴²”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Holy Cross Ascension, from [27-09-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

God is love, but who is the one who makes himself one body with Me to be love like Me? He, who becomes one body with Me, is the one who cleaves to Me with his love and overcomes his own self. **Where shall I find such a church in man? The earth has filled with dwellings for churches and monasteries, and he that loves Me is not in them.** He goes to the monastery as a man to give Me, as he says, but it takes him not much and becomes worse than before. Monks and nuns, in whom the sin burns, will want to marry and be given in marriage, for a blind cannot guide another blind, and there is no longer a true guide. All that man called a church will be torn down, and all that God called a church will be built. It will be accomplished all that remained to be fulfilled from the words of My book by that I prophesied with you, children of the holy people. There is no man whom his prayer may be, for a dead one cannot raise to life another dead. There is no longer a man who can absolve the sinner of his sins, for he, who is not born of God, commits sin and he cannot help the one who sins.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the celebration of St. martyr Dimitrie, (Demetrius) the myrrh giver, from [08-11-1999](#).

The Lord is coming for His own things and proclaims Himself when He comes. Amen. I come to you, children of My coming, and you should receive Me and welcome Me, for it is a celebration in heaven and on the earth for the saints and for the believers. I come to you, for here is My kingdom, because I reign upon you and upon this little garden. Amen.

It is a celebration for My Mother the Virgin. She gave herself for Me as a dwelling from infancy, and she prepared to be a church for me, and she was, and she prepared My coming two thousand years ago, as Verginica, who I chose you by, prepared My endless coming, as you too are preparing My coming now to come, sons. Welcome Me, and let us work and establish by word a new creation, always new upon the Romanian Israel, My people of today, and upon anyone who believes and will be baptized in the water **of the river of life, which flows from heaven and**

⁴²You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/C7afnRfdqKX3rjnXLihP>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheSignOfTheSonOfMan>
<https://joom.ag/3YEY>
<https://files.fm/f/78cttb77w>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/382959809/The-Word-of-God-about-the-sign-of-the-Son-of-Man>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1SI4AvyTrYX9Eo_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ
<https://app.box.com/s/az896lkwvlp3m6k2lxc0gzgu2ok8mbn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/7cf072ptpbwh7ik>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/xs0nb6lccwso3oi>
https://mega.nz/#!VBUWkY6T!SB_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1_oHJWxbn-Obel
https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBul8ee/The_Word_of_God_about_the_sign.html

passes through this garden, to divide itself afterwards and to water the earth, so that a new man may grow on it, a new man after My image and My likeness. (See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)⁴³”, r.n.)

I gave the man God as a model, for I came as a true God from a true God by the Virgin, My Mother that gave Me birth as a baby in Bethlehem two thousand years ago. I gave My Mother, the Virgin, as a model to the man, so that the man may give himself to Me from his infancy and to be My church and My coming. Let the man come even from his infancy to God, so that God may come to man, for it is written: **«He who believes in Me, I will come to him and make a house with him, and I will dine with him and show Myself to him»**. Amen.

Sons, is it really written this word that came out of My mouth two thousand years ago? It is sons. I tell you this because I am a Parent to you and because I gave you birth from the word of the Holy Spirit to be sons for Me and to call you sons, as you see that I speak to you. Seek and you will see in the book of the prophets that it is written this: **«The people who sat in darkness saw a great light, for a Child was born to us, a Child was given to us, Whose dominion He carries on His shoulders. And His name is called Angel of great Counsel, wonderful counselor, God Almighty, Lord of peace, Father of the world to be»**. Amen. Behold, I made you the sons of the new age, and I am your Parent and call you sons. Does the faithful man on the earth know what it means to be My son on the earth? Does the man really know, what it means to be My son in the age to come? I, Myself, came two thousand years as a man among the men and gave the man teaching, and the man should know. It should, but he does not want. The man does not want to hear either what I said then, or what I say now. **Is it really written in the Scriptures about the work of My word of today? It is, sons.** I, Myself, said that I will come after I ascend to My Father and teach the man everything, for I have said again and again: **I did not ascend to heaven to stay without work, but I went there to come back again on the path of the faithful and to be the light, as I am.** If I have always spoken upon My people Israel in My time with it, and if Moses and those after him wrote all My words, so that they may be, and here, they are, as I speak from them, **should I really stay in heaven without work, without speaking My word upon the man?** Oh, it cannot be that way, for I have told those that are united with Me: **«I will be with you to the end of the world»**. Oh, the man has no time to know My words from that time and from this time and he does not become a church for Me, and that is why I put this question and said: does the faithful man on the earth really know what it means to be Mine on the earth? And does he really know what it means to be Mine in the age to come? I am the Father of the age to come and of the sons of the eternity. The Spirit of My Father Sabaoth has spoken this by the prophets, and this is how he called Me: the Father of the age to come, and My Father is in Me from everlasting to everlasting.

I am a church to My Father, and My Father is a church to Me. I am in the Father, and He in Me. Amen. The man who believes in God does no longer know this mystery of God's church. Oh, it is not enough for the man to know that God is. He, who says that there is no God, as he does not believe in Him, knows this, too. **This is the mystery of God's church: I in man and the man**

⁴³ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/pj8v6hpa2>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheRiverOfLife>
<https://joom.ag/53Cd>

in Me, as I made the man to be then when I took the clay with My own hand and worked the man, the first one built, so that I might put a living soul and then My Spirit in him, and to have a church and to stay in it, and to have rest in it after everything that I made, for first I made the light, the heaven and the earth, and all that there are above in the heaven, down on the earth and under the earth and in waters, and then I made the man, and then I built a church to Me; I built a resting place after I made them all only by My word. I made the man to have rest in him, and I called him My day of rest, but it was not long and the sadness and tiredness seized Me and I called the man saying: «**Where are you?**», and he answered Me: «**I heard you walking in the garden, Lord, and I hid myself from Your face among the trees for I was afraid, because I am naked**». Oh, this is what the man did. He took from the fruits of the wisdom and ate and his eyes were opened, and instead of seeing himself wise, he saw himself naked and wanted to cover his nakedness with leaves of fig tree. And the man has been searching and seeking since then, for he has wisdom; he seeks it in sweat and does not come to an end, for **the wisdom has no end. Since then, I, the Lord, lost My rest and seek as the man does; I have always been seeking, calling the man saying: where are you? Where are you, My creature? Where are you as I cannot find you?** Oh, this is what the man does; the man that I built to be a church for Me and a day of rest after all that I did, and I have been looking for him since then.

Oh, sons, that I spread My word of today over the earth with, I have spoken about this with you to be heard up and down for **the man does not know the mystery of God's church; the man carries it no longer, for it is a church mystery: I in the man and the man in Me, as the Father is in Me and I in the Father.**

I have made the work of My coming by the Virgin, born a baby, two thousand years ago, to grow as a mighty God and to be the Father of this age to come. **I made a church of the Virgin's womb, and the Father was with Me**, and I got out to the people afterwards and proclaimed Myself as a God from God, and I proved what I was. The same way I will work today as well, and I will be the Almighty God, fulfilling all My word that I come with to you proclaiming My works, **for I came out of My mother as a baby, and from Verginica I came out as a ending word**, and from this word I got you, and I have you as Mine, and share with you My voice upon the earth, for I can do whatever I want.

Oh, mother Virgin, you were reading in the book of the prophets about the Virgin which was to give Me birth, the Son of the Father Sabbaoth, and you wanted to be able to help Me, and were praying to the Father for My coming, so that I may come, and for you to serve to my coming. The Father and I have listened to you and sent the angel who told you that you were to give Me birth among the people. Oh, mother, the heaven celebrates you as three-year infant, serving God! Your holy life is written on the earth, but the man is hard to believe, and those that rule by work over the church, are also hard to believe and do not give the man the power to believe. Teach the people by My word. Come with Me on the path of My book, **for it is the time when I come with the saints on the earth to make My coming perfect.** I set you as a word before the people and before the Christians to teach them **the mystery of God's church, I in the man, and the man in Me**, the mystery that you fulfilled two thousand years ago. I set you as an example before the Christians on the earth, and I set you from the heaven also. Teach My people. Teach by them the Christians who live too little for Me. Teach also those who forgot God. Teach also Ours from the

garden, so that they may hear everywhere all that a son of the age to come has to be. Amen, amen, amen.

– I set myself as a word, Son, Immanuel, for You are the Christ of the Father, Who came among the people by my virgin womb. I comfort You in the pains of Your coming, comforting Your sons from the garden. Amen.

Come, sons of My Son, Jesus Christ; come to the obedience of the word for the mystery of God's church. I comfort you, so that your crown and your heart may reach under my comforting hand all that want to give Christian life to my Son, Jesus Christ, the Lamb and the Shepherd of the holy church on the earth, the Father of the age to come, the Lord of peace, as the Father Sabbath, called Him by the prophets. Come under the shield of the holy teaching, and this word calls all who want to come and do not know what the mystery of the church between the heaven and the earth is.

*A son of the Lord on the earth, a son of the age to come, had to come like me from infancy to God's serving; he has to come from infancy into the kingdom of heaven, and he who comes later, has to become an infant under the Lord's shield and to let himself be taken by his little hand as infant does; to wait for my Son's coming day and night, as I had been waiting for Him to be born and until ascending to the Father. A child of Christ wakes up at dawn and, waking up from his sleep, he falls with his face down to the earth three times, thanking God and the saints and the angels for the protection upon him, saying with the word: **"Lord, do not throw me from Your presence, and do not take Your Holy Spirit from me to be a son of the day, day and night, Your son, now and in the age to come. I bow down to You with everything I have, making the sign of the holy cross on myself, so that the devils may fear me, and that You may have joy in my life near You, Lord. Amen."** The child of Christ goes then and washes his face and hands three times, dedicating his body with his hand in the sign of my Son's cross, Who suffered death on the cross. He goes then and kneels with bows and speaks praises and morning prayers to the Lord. He asks then to the Lord the saints and the angels, and the Lord, Himself, to be with him in all the work of his hands, always bowing down his body and work with the sign of the holy cross and thinking of the moment of my Son's coming. He shares the work of his hands with the work of his prayer for the glory of his Lord, watching in wakefulness so that he may not fall from the face of the Lord. He brings back the word of thankfulness to the Lord for the accomplishing of the day's work, and asking protection from the angels and saints upon him, he sets himself for the rest of his body with a soul wakefulness until the end of golden prayer, in the middle of the night, when he wakes up praying.*

*There where are more little children of Christ, as he pleases, let not all of them fall asleep at once when they rest, for my Son said to those who fell asleep at once: **«Why do you sleep? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation»**. Oh, the opposing spirit continuously lurks to find the Christian indifferent to his soul, and where there are more of you, watch out one for another, sons, for this is well pleased to God, and let all that you do not be for you, as you do not belong to yourselves, but to Christ. **The Christian is no longer master upon his soul, but Christ. The same is with the soul; the same is with the spirit as well if the body is not of Christ, and this is the mystery of God's church; this way and not otherwise.***

The Christian and the son of this age that is to come can no way be separated from God, and all that he does with his body, with his soul and with his spirit, unites him with God. He is beautiful as those from heaven that the heaven may be on the earth with him. He is clear and he divides himself with those that are of Christ and gives himself totally to Christ, Who is divided and not separated, giving Himself as a Whole where is to be given. The sons of this age who want to be the mirror of the eternity on the earth, as I was, the mother of God's Son, and some are for others, giving themselves to God. Amen. This is God's mystery among the people and before God, for the sons of this age to come work near the Lord at the plan of the creation between the heaven and the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Mother Entrance in the church, from [04-12-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Blessed be the place and the man in whom I have room with My word, with My godly plan, as My plan is no otherwise, but man's plan. I was from everlasting to everlasting with the man by the word, and where I have had no room, there the man has made it, not I, even if the man says that he has done it for Me. **What a house can the man build to Me? I am the One Who dwell in those that are invisible and are from everlasting, covering My glory as in the cloud, for it is written: «I am the One Who dwell in the cloud».** This way I dwelt in the middle of Israel too, and he saw the cloud and followed it, but then he went away from My face, and I was angry with him and let him to the storm, and I let him to perish, as he wanted it, and I took My house from him. Oh, blessed be the place and the man where I have room with My word, with the mystery of My house, for it is written: **«I come to the faithful and built Me a house, and I prepare the dinner and dine at My table with him».** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on eight years from the consecration of the Holy of Holies of New Jerusalem's, from [12-12-1999](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

«The Lord is coming», this is what the Scripture says, but those who call themselves My church, only for My coming do they not care, only for Me do their heart not burn. Conceited people, who do not have the Spirit, set themselves as rulers upon My flock and no one gets up to come before me at my coming. **«The Lord is coming»**, this is what the Scripture of My coming says, which does not wait for Me to come, for it is written: **«The Lord is coming with His tens of thousands to make judgment against all and to rebuke all who are not faithful of all the deeds of their paganism for which they commit lawlessness, and of all the challenging words, with which they, the sinners and not fearful of God, and were delivered against Him».**

Now, you little children of My garden, let us work a celebration of the word, for My word became a heavenly celebration, a celebration for the saints in heaven and on earth. My word over you is a new word, and their waiting came to its end. My saints labored on the earth for the Jerusalem from above, **and I come down from heaven in a work of a New Jerusalem on the earth, for this is the reward of My saints, who have always asked Me: «Lord, until when?».** Behold, **I answer them: until now. Behold, I make them all new; this is what I answer them.** But the man is hardened, and I work hard, and you work hard, My saints, for the man does not call you anymore to work by the life of the holy man, by the faith of the faithful man, but I declare you a

new word and say: behold, I make all new, for this is written in the Scriptures about the Lord, Who sits on His throne and speaks the work of New Jerusalem, saying: «**Behold, we make them all new**». Amen.

I will shake from its foundation the house, which has My name on it, and I will ask all the watchmen of their fruit for Me, for they grazed themselves and sat heartlessly and with a human glory upon the multitudes, hungry of life and comfort. But here, I am the Shepherd Who cares for the life of the sheep, and feed them on the word of life and on the word of the resurrection; and the shepherds who come under the roof of My house, close the door and take My house, but I will take their flock, for it is My flock, and I will call them to account of the life of My sheep. Amen.

«**The Lord is coming**», this is written in the Scriptures of My coming, but all obstructed My way so that I may not come. But you, make the way of My coming even, sons of My word, for I worked out My work all the time with those that are not taken into consideration, and I put to shame the mighty ones through the weak ones, who I had no room in by their humility. A little while and the mighty ones will be put to shame of My coming upon them, for I will come to ask the fruit of their work; I will require them an answer for My house and I will make room for Myself, for I am the Almighty One.

Excerpt from the Word of the Lord, at the celebration of the St. hierarch Nicholas, from [19-12-1999](#).

The shepherds of My flock are those who search the flock willingly, not forcefully: «**With joy for God, not for a dirty benefit, but rather with eagerness, not as the masters of the flock, but giving themselves an example to the flock**», as the Scripture teaches them. This means the work of a priest of Christ, and it is not possible with Me otherwise, but behold, many go to take this job; many are glad that they have it, but this ministration is a great mystery, and the priest cannot perceive it with his life, and the priest is not a seat for Me as My hierarch Spiridon was, **who was celebrated in the heaven and on the earth on this day**. He was with the poor. He fled from the haughtiness of the man. He made the rich ones poor and nourished with the mob of the rich those that were poor, for this is My seat in the man who serves Me for the man. He sided with the lower ones and was great in word and deed, showing that the wealth is a snake that bites and then leaves. He made gold out of the snake by My power in him in order to help the poor, and then he showed the vanity of the gold turning it again into a snake.

Oh, the life of a priest is a frightening mystery for the angels and for the devils, for the priest has to be holy all his time as a priest, and great in word and deed, and his deed has to fulfill My commandments, the commandments of the everlasting life. He, who is priest and does not work this way, becomes a teacher to his condemnation, for it is written in the Scriptures: «**The teachers will have part of more condemnation**» It greatly hurts Me, and **I will start with the judgment from the teachers of My flock**, for it is written: «**It is the time for the judgment to begin from the house of God**». Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God, at the celebration of St. Hierarch Spiridon, (*Saint Spyridon, Bishop of Trimythous, r.n.*) from [25-12-1999](#).

Wake up to welcome Me, sons of the garden. I go with you as a testimony for this day. You are My witnesses, and are priceless in My eyes. Amen. I write with you the book from this time. I write in it this day of testimony against the haughty speech from the heart of those who gather today to establish on the seat of my city of residence a man after their heart. I go with you, to stand up against the haughtiness of their looks and against their haughty words. They say: **«We did this by the power of our hands, and by our wisdom, for we are skillful. For this, I, the Lord, will send a sign upon their mighty host and under all their greatness a fire will go off, like a scorch, and your light will turn into a fire, and I, the Lord, will be a flame which burns and melts the bushes of thorns and thistles. And the forest will grow less, and the trees from it will be easy to count by the smallest of the people»**, as it is written in the prophets, for I, the Lord, work according to the word delivered beforehand. We go, sons, as a sign of testimony for those that happen in this day in the middle of My city of residence. This city is the place where, I, the Lord, judge Myself with all those that get up against My word, against my work of New Jerusalem upon the earth. Amen. **We go as a sign of testimony, as a sign from Me**, (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)”, r.n.) as they, who put a man after their own heart in My city of residence, also sent into their name speakers, onlookers and boasters, for this is the work without God. Go into My name, and stand up as My witnesses, and I will be with you, and I will take heed of their haughty words and of their haughty looks. We will come then to the manger, and I will make out My book until the last word for this day. Amen.

My angel goes with you, sons from the manger. My angel covers and confirms you as My witnesses upon this day. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Sons, I have looked with My eye through your eyes at the haughty ones who call themselves shepherds of My flock. I have looked at their painted flock and made them ashamed before My angels and I testified about you to the groups of angels that I covered you with by My angel. I have looked at the groups of the great and small shepherds and at their fruit. All their flock is like a dry forest.

The priests have brought their women, raddled and distorted after the taste of the world. These have devastated My vineyard, for the man takes after the one in front of them, and the rulers of the man wonder away and spread away from My way those that are subjected to Me, and behold, I start to judge the great ones who devastated My vineyard, for the plunder taken from the poor is found in their own homes for their own judgment. The priests ornate their own women with the money from the poor, and take them before the crowds: **«The Lord will bring sores on the crown of the head of the women of Zion and make their scalps bald, and take away their adornments and instead of veil garments and fragrances there shall be rottenness; and instead of belt, a rope; and instead of well set hair, baldness; instead of expensive garments, a sackcloth; and branding instead of beauty, for I enter into judgment with the rulers of the earth»**. Amen. The house which has My name on it became devastated, for the tongue and thoughts of their rulers are heading against Me to stand against the eyes of my glory. But it is written in the prophets: **«Their haughty appearance testifies against them, for they parade their sin like Sodom and do not hide it, and inflict destruction upon themselves. My people are shepherded by those without mind, who devastated My vineyard, and the Lord enters into judgment with the rulers of His people, who devastated His vineyard»**. Amen. My word shall fall like lightning upon the haughty and

«*will cut off the head and tail, the palm-branch and reed*», as it is written in the prophets. «*The elders and the rulers are the head, and the prophet who teaches lies is the tail*».

I, the Lord, like a warrior, stir up My zeal and cry out loudly; I sigh and call out, to make the blind right on the ways that they do not know, and on unknown paths to exhort and turn the darkness into the light before them and the descents in even ways and to fulfill My promises. Let all, who put their hope in human power, back away. I call out: you, deaf, hear! You, blind, see and look! Amen, amen, amen.

My eye has looked through your eyes to those who gathered on this day against My greatness. And, behold, that I read them from the prophets and say: «*Woe to those who make plans without Me and covenants who are not from My spirit, to heap sins upon sins, for they do not ask My mouth*». Now, sons, write these on a tablet and write them in My book, to be an everlasting testimony. Amen. And I, will throw My seed and send rain upon it and I will make a tasteful bread and feed on it, for I am the Father of the poor and of the orphans, and I make of them My sons and bind the wounds and heal the bruises on their bodies.

Sons from the manger, you are My throne and the horse that I ride on from one margin to another, to make a new heaven and a new earth and to fulfill the Scripture of My coming and to renew the creation. **My throne is the holy man. My temple is the holy man which I dwell with My Spirit in**, and My eye has looked on this day through your eyes to those who gathered together to sit on My throne, (*Bishop placed over Targoviste city, near the „Holy City New Jerusalem” monastery, where the Lord speaks, r.n.*) to the haughty, who call themselves shepherds of My flock, and I wrote all these to be a testimony. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God, on the Sunday of saint forefathers, from [26-12-1999](#).

Oh, I look down on earth and sigh with mourning. I look over the places where I came two thousand years ago as an infant by the Virgin, as it was written by the prophets that I have to come. When I came at that time, the rulers of the earth persecuted Me, and all looked out for Me so that they may not lose their glory because of My glory. The same is today, and here, I look upon the place where I was born two thousand years ago. People of standing have gathered together and increase their own glory and give gifts and names to one another saying to one another that they got together for the anniversary of My birth in Bethlehem. **They are glad and I sigh in heaven with the Father and the saints, for there it is not about My glory, and people use Me for the glory of their own name and do nothing but pave the way for the antichrist's enthronement everywhere I worked and left My marks as a witness against those who used God's name for their human glory.** Here, after two thousand years, I am good for the man of nowadays only for his glory, but not for Mine. I do not rejoice over this kind of celebrations; **rather I rejoice over the celebration of My coming with those who love Me with their holy life, and spend time and rejoice with them.** Now the angel stands ready to blow into the light of the great people's delights that make a name for themselves among people, lifting themselves up with a human glory, a glory that passes away like grass. (*See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, r.n.*)

Here is the lie. It spreads out from margins to margins. Here it is: «*The woman sitting on a scarlet-colored beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns, with a cup full of abominations and impurities of her sexual immoralities and on her forehead a secret name was written: Babylon the Great, the mother of the prostitutes and of the abominations of the earth, drunken with the blood of the saints and with My martyrs. And she will come out from the abyss and will go to destruction for all are finished*», and so it is written. The voice of My angel has always been crying: «*Get out of it My people lest you share in her sins and receive of her beatings*». Her sins got to heaven and we will give her back as she gave to us; we will give her a double portion. We will pour out twice as much in the cup which she poured out for us. She is an empress and I am her Judge. The kings of the earth who made her will, shall beat their chest saying: “*Woe to her!*” and heaven will rejoice and the saints, the apostles and prophets will see My righteousness on their side, as it is written in the Scriptures. Amen.

The great people of the earth got together to keep a feasting for My birthday in Bethlehem, but after two thousand years since My birth among people, **here, I am coming again, and do not find any holy man on earth, a man to celebrate Me, the Holy One.** That is why I have been hiding Myself and working secretly and preparing My coming in glory on earth against lying which wants to become a christ for man, a false christ, who deceives everyone by his coming, great and small, rich and poor, slaves and free, kings and soldiers, baptized and not baptized, for a lie is a lie, like man. But I sound the word, so that My coming may be heard and here they are all, for they are hiding into the caves and rocks for fear of My coming as it is written in the Scriptures about My coming.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Nativity, from [07-01-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... Oh, there are no longer shepherds of souls; they are nowhere, and it is the end of the world, for the church is no longer a church and rather is something else. Here is what they, who call themselves shepherds, do: they do what is theirs and not Mine, and not the things of the church, and they only pretend that they give to the poor and widows, but they hide behind their words. Oh, here is what they do: they come together stealthily and make subjects to them and make plans against the light and come together with the gentiles on their ways and not on My way, and have as a counsel the deception and hypocrisy, and the subjects take from them and they all go up in flames and no one seeks My light.

When I took My people Israel from the world that is from the Egypt, I told it on the way to Canaan not to come together with the gentiles in their way and that they should better killed them than to spoil My offspring. And if they did not listen, all the number of Israel, which I left from Egypt with, perished, except two people with whom I went on the way to Canaan together with those born on the way. Now it is that what it was again, as it is written in the Scriptures. **The church has been broken by the mixture with those that are not My church; and who breaks it, he always breaks it and does not build it; he corrupts everywhere and the corruption spreads, for the man of the church leads out of one's own head everywhere,** and there are nowhere shepherds of souls anymore, and it is the end of the world everywhere; and the shepherds of the world, instead of giving light to their flock, hide from it into dark places, drinking, eating and making worldly plans, drawing on their side the rulers upon the people, and the haughtiness

killed all the body, and the earth is full of bodies without spirit. **The money winks with its devilish eye to every man, and the church let itself be sold on money, and it is the end of the world, for the church is no longer a church, but it is something else.** There is no one in the church; no one to become a martyr for its life and for its forgiveness. All its shepherds keep it for themselves to have something to rule over. My apostle Stephen built My church two thousand years ago, when became a martyr for My life in it, and for its faith in Me, the Savior of the church. **When he let himself to be crucified for Me on the earth, I opened the heavens immediately and came to take him near Me, on the right side of My Father, as he confessed that I was on the right side of My Father.** The martyrs of My name did not leave the church for fear of the death and afflictions, but rather they remained in it and died for it in its midst. They died for the greatness of My name upon the earth, and those following them and those from the church of today do not even want to live for my name, but rather they stay sleeping from their own reading, from their own power, from their own will upon the people, upon their flock, not upon My flock. When the man became a martyr, he testified about Me, in order to rule upon My flock, and behold, he rules and boasts with it calling it „*the mother church*”. But it is only I that am a mother, and it is for Me an ornament and a holy body, broken out of My body, for I broke My body and gave it as a food so that it may be My body. Amen.

... The day is coming, which will burn seven times more, like an oven with fire, and I will try by fire all the body who calls itself My church, and then I will reveal My church.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the celebration of the first martyr and archdeacon, Stephen, from [09-01-2000](#).

Behold the birth of the man on the earth starts with the death and with the sin, and the birth of the man in heaven starts with the water and with the repentance by baptism. The repentance is the birth of the man from heaven, and if this is the birth, **where is the church on the earth?** Let her come and testify about its born ones! Let her come! And if she does not come, I, the Lord, command My angel to bring her and appear with Me, to show her born ones, and to show the fruit of the repentance of her sons. **But she is a harlot, who deceived her husband giving him a certificate of divorce.** The fruit of repentance dried out in her, and the saints came out of her, for she became a great city with which the kings of the earth commit fornication, as it is written in the Scripture about her; the Scriptures that she does not want to hear about; she does not want to leave them for the truth in them and closes her eyes about them so that she may not see. I, the Lord, had to be her husband, her bridegroom, but she chose fornication and not repentance. **She sits on many waters, as it is written in the Scriptures about her,** as she made many waters of her fornication with the kings of the earth, and sits on many waters: **«The prostitute, with the cup of her abominations in her hand, which her lovers drank from and become intoxicated, sits on their back, drunken with the blood of My saints».** I, the Lord, make her naked, so that the deeds of her fornication may be seen, for I sent her the cleansing water, for her to wash of her immoralities and abominations that she sits with on a high place into the hearts of the seas; I sent her the spirit of repentance to be baptized into it. She sits in her blood and there is nothing of that kind, for the birth is repentance, which has the power by the water baptism, upon the faith in Christ, and then, by the baptism with the Holy Spirit, Which is the fruit of those that are baptized into the baptism of repentance, which washes away the sins into the water and into repentance. **Behold, the water is the mystery of the creature's birth and the mystery of the new man's birth by repentance**

and water and then by the seal of the Holy Spirit which shines seven times more than the sun in those who are baptized by My baptism. Amen. (See the selection topic: „About baptism”, r.n.)

Behold the church! She is the man whose image has the Holy Spirit on it by the deeds of the holiness and by the prayer which binds the man to Me. In the these days I overcome with the mystery of My church against the worldly church which calls itself a church, but it is not a church, rather it is the great city with a secret name on it, the great city which has authority upon the kings of the earth. And I said to My saints who follow Me into the world: **«Get out of it, My people, so that you may not taste of her sins and thus to receive her beatings!»**. Amen. Her lying work is written in all the Scripture, for the antichrist found for him a hidden place under a church garment all the time, his secret place, his secret name, while the saints, who are a church to Me, are called by a bad name for their way with Me. In these days I come and disclose the work hidden under the name of the church, and I will uncover the body of him who works against Me from under the secret name of the harlot who put on her head the name of Christ's church, but she is the false Christ who took My coat, My house and My book. But I come soon, and here, I come and weed out My vineyard and put upon it the new birth, the mystery of the man's birth by repentance and water, and then by the fire of the Holy Spirit Which burns the old man so that a new man may come out of him, dressed in the Holy Spirit, Which makes God shine in the man. And over the garden of My word from the midst of Romania, I speak and sanctify the mystery of the birth of water and spirit and say: hallowed be the waters of My garden through Me and through the saints who stand before Me! Hallowed be by the word and by the river of My word, which flows like water that waters the earth! (See the selection topic: „This word is the river of life”, r.n.). Hallowed be this Epiphany day, and blessed be the praise of Jerusalem!

... I am the One Who sent My word to the earth that the people may hear and say: **«Let us go up in the mountain of the Lord, so that He may teach us His ways, and that we may walk in them»**. Amen. In these days I, the Lord, reign over the remnant of the peoples in the name of Zion, and overcome with the mystery of the church and watch from its top for the fulfilling of My promises by which I declare and say: grace, grace upon it! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's baptism (the Epiphany), from [19-01-2000](#).

I am the One Who told those that follow Me in the world: **«Get out of the world and do not touch what is unclean, so that I may receive you and to take from you and be Father and sons»**. And I also told them: **«Go into the whole world and proclaim the Gospel of My coming and baptize those that come out of the world to believe in Me»**. And I also said: «You are not of the world, and that is why the world hates you». The apostle Paul walked in My way and he was always careful so that no one may leave because of him; a time when he became like everyone, so that he may draw some of them out to Me and My Father, and he who was baptized then, was seen that he was baptized, for the baptism was truly seen that it was, by the work of the Holy Spirit, Who became a river in the mouth of the one that was baptized, to the building work of My living church. If the baptism does not find fruits in the man, than the man is something else; he is not a Christian; he did not become a Christian and has no sign of the baptism upon him and the sign of submission, which points to the baptized one. However, the man is haughty and says that he has

got Me and that I love him, and he does not even have the sign of submission upon him. Every man walks with his head uncovered being a sinner and without master; and women, to My derision, offer resistance by haughtiness, walking uncovered before the people and before the angels and before the Father, and the Son and the Holy Spirit, and thus putting away from their neighborhood the angels and the saints and the forefathers; and the haughty man says that he has got Me and that I love him as he is, and he gets up and says: „*How comes that God speaks so much?*” And I talk much and answer the man by a long speech, for the man departed a lot from those that I asked him to do, and from being a church to Me. And behold, the man seeks to find the church and it is nowhere. **He walks to find My kingdom, the kingdom of the peace**, and it is nowhere; and it is found neither in schools, nor on the long travelled roads, not above the oceans, not in the air; it is seen nowhere and those that have it, do not walk in it and do not seek it anymore, for **it is in their inside**, and they no longer travel road by road for it, as the wise do, who always learning have not even a bit of it.

Oh, the man does not like My kingdom, My teaching, for the man is afraid of its righteousness, for the man is old, and the new one renews himself continually and always seeks according to justice and lives it on a new earth. Amen. Those, who established themselves to be great on the earth into the name of My church, are false and empty; they are people carried away by the lusts of the flesh and not by the Spirit. They make their own desires dishonoring My face among the people. Here they are! Let all the passers-by look at them! Fleshly people who are not freed of the law of the sin and death, for the lust of the flesh is death and enmity against God, not submitting to the law of God, and **«they who are fleshly cannot please God»**, as it is written in the Scriptures: **«If someone has the Spirit of Christ he is not of Christ»**. And here they are! Fleshly people, standing greatly upon the earth into My name, making from their women a spectacle for the devils in a place called holy; women without devoutness, adorned in a worldly manner, without modesty, loving empty glory and becoming simple-mindedness in the world, dishonoring My holy name in the middle of the people who wonder away without a counselor, without a shepherd, for they who departed from the right way and became a stumbling block for many, got up and then became shepherds of the sheep, but did not keep My knowledge, as the prophet said: **«The priest's lips should keep knowledge and teaching should be found at his mouth, for he is the messenger of the Lord, Sabaoth»**, and I will let him to the contempt and humiliation, for every man stumbled over because of them.

Oh, it is not good for the man to be with his head uncovered, being sinful and without a master on the earth, but the man does not believe and perishes in disbelief, and I raise and breathe a spirit of resurrection and I delivered a long speech of word, as My sigh for the haughty man is great. I said that I would put fire to all the heads without a sign of submission on them, and if I said that I come and fulfill it, for My name is mocked by men, women and children who are proud with My name, for the priests' women are called „*priestesses*”, and they are immoral and covered with furs, hats and dyes and false veils, and it is not even about a holy veil, worn with propriety for My holiness in man, for the women, who tasted and still taste the sin, could have put on a veil according to the Scripture, and this means a black covering, a black kerchief, to distinguish from the virgins and not to hide under the innocence, if they do not clothe with it, and it is in no way decent another covering for the women, as the fashion of the world has nothing to do with My teaching. And I speak much and answer to the man by a long speech, to clothe him with My word

as in the garment of repentance and humility, and that the man may not walk over the seas to look for My kingdom and My church, for it is not found on any other way.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of St. Antony the Great, from [30-01-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I cross the air with groups of saints and angels, and the saints are My crown of glory. I became a holiday for the saints in the garden of the manger of My word, and I find Myself in it, I, with My saints and their holidays. I am here with the three saints, Basil, Gregory and John, for they have heavenly bodies, like Me, and I come on and on with them on the earth for My work with the saints on the earth. **In the time when they wanted to come together in a single holiday after they all came for the heavenly ones, the three came down on the earth and told those that worked out disunion among them for the distinguishing of their greatness in life; they told them that they are one in heaven, and that is why they should have a single holiday for the three of them, and after they set a holy day for them went from them to heaven. Behold, they worked this way for My work of today, coming down on the earth on My beginning in 1955, in My trumpet Verginica, and coming, they anointed her for My work with it, and again, coming again, they had an anointment over My garden and over those that are in it, My servants, day and night, for the work of my word upon the earth.** They are forever a work of a bishop upon My little garden of today and upon those that bring Me a sacrifice of prayer and forgiveness in it for the human kind. They are those who loved the truth in everything in their holy life, for it is no other truth but in the saints. Amen. **And behold, the true holy days for the saints on the earth are the holy days of those who celebrate the saints, living their life and their holy teachings.** The true saint, the true bishop among the people is the one who let Me stand in front of the people when he is with the people.

In the moment of repentance, the man should not have before him only the priest (*At the mystery of confession, r.n.*). Oh, the moment of repentance should not be this way. The one, who does not stay face to face with Me by the priest's intercession, does not know what it means to be the Lord's servant, and the Lord's servant, who is the only one to stand before the man and only through him, again, does not know what the true service in My name is. When I judged the world, I sat on the cross and this way I judged it, and in this way I showed how it should live and how to be like Me if it wants. And here, the true holy days for the saints and for the Lord are they who celebrate those from heaven, living their life and their holy teaching, and those that are sanctified for My coming with the saints, for My coming of today; they are those that I have room in with the plan of the days of My coming, with My holy ones, by which I work the new man, who gives himself to Me for My work and the work of My saints in him. Amen.

There is not even a tiny place on the earth for the truth. I look and see multitudes gathered in the places called churches. There is no one accustomed to those in heaven anymore, but only to those on the earth. There are only man's needs everywhere, and My wills are crucified on the cross. Behold, the truth has found no place on the earth, but only on the cross, again and again, and among the people there is only man's will even there where the man says that it is a church, as it has been used to say from man to man. I am the truth, and the man keeps Me on the cross, so that I may not be in the way of his wills or his works. The servant of the church stands only himself before the people, and not I with him, for he does not work to take after Me, and the servant, who does not

stay on the cross to judge, can never be a judge. But he judges into My name, and he makes for himself a high position into My name that no one can throw him down from his seat. But I am with the small ones, with those from under the cross, with those that help Me carrying the cross of My coming, the sign which is shown before My appearance and of My day.

I have been speaking for forty years and I speak again upon the man to draw him from the way of death and to give him My way. I want to weaken the man so that I may overcome him and dwell in him afterwards and to give him My life to carry, **but behold, the man has been possessed by the woman for seven thousand years, for the woman add weakness by her weakness upon the man.** But the man does not let himself to be weakened and overcome by Me, but only by the woman. The same is with the servant who sets himself upon the man into My name, and the same are all those that are led by these. Behold, every man learned how to make a family for himself, instead of saying that a man should make a heaven in himself, and I come and find the man in his own wills and want to help him with My word brought by Me at his manger. But the man is used to be indifferent to God and to all those for his body and the soul sighs in the man like in a prison.

I go through the air with hosts of saints and angels and come down together with them above the manger of My word, and find the watchmen watching and I set Myself as the word from the book among them, and then I go across the earth with it and make by it the work of My coming with the saints, for I work through the word. But who takes his time for the celebration of My coming? Who is to tell the people of My coming? The kings of the earth and the men of their church gave gifts, stars and medals to one another into the name of My grave from Bethlehem, as in the time of My crucifixion, and they do not know why they do this, and willy-nilly they fulfill the Scriptures which spoke in its time about this work. **Here, at Bethlehem was fulfilled the Scriptures which says:** *«I saw a woman drunken with the blood of the saints and of the martyrs of Jesus. And on the waters that she sits upon there are peoples and nations and languages. And the ten horns and the beast will hate the prostitute and will turn her into a wilderness and naked, and they will eat her flesh, and burn her into the fire; as the Lord put into their hearts to do his will and to come to the same thought so as to give their kingdom to the beast until the words of God will be fulfilled. And the woman is the great city which has authority over the kings of the earth».*

The kings of the earth met at Bethlehem and bowed down to the beast and to the woman sitting upon the beast, the woman who has authority over the kings of the earth, and she gave them gifts, stars and medals. But she is falling down by her fornication, and the saints are standing up and testify from heaven and earth about the holy truth and about My coming with the judgment; the judgment by the word. Amen, amen, amen.

What kind of work of brotherhood can the mixtures of the church with the world full of her lusts be? What kind of church work can this be? Oh, it is written in the Scriptures: **«Friendship with world is enmity with God».** And here, the man likes brotherhood, but this is for himself not for Me. But let you, who are the people of My coming in the middle of Romania, take delight in being brothers for Me to help Me be called all over the earth by My power and through you, those who became brothers in My name for Me and not for yourselves. **What kind of brothers can they call themselves, they who pull My hand from one side and the others who pull My hand from the other side?** (*The Orthodox and Catholic churches, r.n.*). They fraternize to beat Me nails;

some of them into one hand and some other into the other hand, and then to do their own wills, mixed under a church name, under a secret name, which the work of the iniquity of those who do evil is hidden under. **And here, My church is not from the earth and whoever wants to look for will not find it for it is not. It is there where I am. It is there where My people are with Me, not with the world, not like the world, but like God. Amen.**

And you, who are the people of My coming, do My will and not yours. Be brothers among yourselves for Me, but not for yourselves. Do not come apart among you, but rather come together under the holy church, for the brothers who have factions among themselves, draw Me from one hand, and others from other hand for their justice, and they keep Me as stretched out on the cross, with My arms spread as on the cross. However, I want My holy will in my church, for I sacrificed Myself to make a church on My sacrifice on the cross, on its foundation, which is My body. **The true brothers are those who do My will among them and before Me, for Me and not for them. The true brothers are those in whom only My kingdom is worked by the spirit, the soul and the body; only My love, by which I sacrificed Myself for the man. The true sons of God are those who keep holy their spirit, and soul and body, working from their inside at My kingdom, in which there is no pain but only life without death; everlasting life of God in man.** Those, who are brothers in My name, hear My voice and follow Me and not the man, and they follow My saints who gave themselves as an example of everlasting life before the people.

Here is what the three bishops that I stay today as a celebration upon My manger for My people and for all those who heavenly celebrate with the saints on the earth:

– Come to the spring of the Lord, Jesus Christ! Come, you, who sacrifice the Lord on the altars! Come and learn to sacrifice yourselves like us for Christ's flock! Come here near the spring, as we, the saints from heaven, come from heaven with the Lord here and listen to the word of the last days. Get up for the sacrifice! Sacrifice yourselves on the cross and take in you the Lord's face, the Lord's image and His humility garment. Open the Gospel and read from it, but not only on Sunday at the service. Do not open it in covers gilded with gold and silver to make the weak mind of the people wonder. Open it! And open it well and take out of it the water of life for you and for the Lord's sheep. Seek to come out of the guilt of your sins, for a servant of the Lord cannot take care of himself, but only of the Lord's sheep. Come of the woman's possession, for you have Christ as your head if you follow the Lord as the apostles did. Save yourselves from the lying life and flee the silver, wealth and lusts. Flee the death and repent, for the Lord is coming, and He has always come, and you are not watching. Get together with those from heaven, not only with those on the earth, for we, the saints, paid with our life the heaven, and took it, and were carry it from place to place. Do not stand before the people for yourselves. Stand with the Lord, but be like the Lord, so that you may stand with Him before the people and your work may be fruitful.

*And we speak again: come to the spring of the Lord, Jesus Christ! Come, you, servants of the altars; you, who have a clean and holy life and fear of God! Come to this mountain, the mountain of a holy teaching and learn the true way and get up on it, for it leads and always leads up again; it leads up to the Lord and does not go down and does not lead to destruction, but rather to the Lord. The Lord has been speaking for forty-five years upon the earth through the spring of this word. **Come too, those that are still clean and holy in the middle of this church from the world;***

come and lay hands on the cross and overcome the lying from the world and the church from the world by it. Take the traitors out from the temple as well, or you get out and become a temple for God, so that the Lord may have a pure church, to be the chosen first fruits among the people. Amen.

And you, Lord, seal our word upon those that love You in the world and give them power to get out of the world for You, the same way as we worked for You and for our faith in the churches in the time of our body on the earth, and make the man thank You for this bread coming down from heaven on the earth, as we, Your saints from heaven, thanked You when we came with You at Your wedding table in the middle of Your little garden of Your manger, where You were seated as a supper of word, a wedding table, Lord, Your wedding table. Amen, amen, amen. (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)⁴⁴”, r.n.)

– Oh, My servants who toiled on the earth in the time of your body! I strengthen your word with My word. **Soon, soon, you shall go from place to place as in the time of your body and testify on the earth My time with you. The trumpet of My word calls out** (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.) and it is heard in the graves and in heavens, and woe to those that do not hear from the earth to take on their new garment, the life for My coming! (See the selection topic: „[The dead hear My voice](#)⁴⁵”, r.n.)

And you, who are on the earth and take from My manger the heavenly bread for your life, give yourself to the life, for it comes to clothe you in its garment. Do not get tired in Me, and be alive only by My resurrection in you.

Soon, soon, those that were written in the beginning are coming on the earth. The heaven is coming on the earth in a work of a New Jerusalem, as it is written in the Scriptures about the new heaven and the new earth. It is not the man of this age; not the man who does not do My will on the earth; it is not him, but I shall be, and I shall fulfill it; I and not the man of this age; I and those that do My will, the will of My Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, My will from heaven with the man. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the celebration of the three Hierarch saints: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

⁴⁴ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2x0niuixe4wau8tajpqafm4hpstwi9i>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMmxJVF15Um1SUUE>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/fuj2wfrbr75mwey/The_Word_of_God_about_the_wedding_of_the_Lamb.pdf

⁴⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ku5ZVFZZfNLXbCqm3WJ6>
<https://joom.ag/0DKc>
<https://app.box.com/s/9v2v9x59lek7yzflhdi9>
<https://files.fm/f/kjxhd93dp>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodthedeadearmyvoice>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsLVVBnmxyMGFKSU0>
http://www.mediafire.com/file/bfrkde9nkj1ffvr/The_Word_of_God_-_The_dead_hear_My_voice.pdf/file
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/mah3zkuvdmk4ele>
https://mega.nz/#!IJ82yCbZ!ifc3yBi_M8rwJL_p-XK171wbz58fvNHRbr7NDjOTVeQ
https://www.4shared.com/office/h0fNiF5Rea/The_Word_of_God_-_The_dead_hear.html

Oh, sons, where should those who pray to Me learn from what the prayer is, so that it may reach My heart; the prayer of the man entangled in his own things? The prayer, which makes Me glad and then the soul of the man, is that which brings Me into the heart of the man who is praying to Me, and here, I do not rejoice over the man who rejoices in Me, but I rejoice over the one in whom I can rejoice. I do not rejoice over the man who prays to Me, but I rejoice over the one in whom I can pray. Amen, amen, amen. The man, who I, the Lord, pray in, in the Holy Spirit, is the one who knows to pray and to be with Me by praying. But why should it be this way, sons? Why should I pray in the prayer of the man to Me? Why, sons, taught by God?

— *The man, who prays alone, without God by his prayer, is praying without fire, without the Holy Spirit of the prayer. The prayer has to be by the Holy Spirit in the praying man to God. If the man is praying alone, he is praying out of habit, not out of his heart's desire, not from God, and when he prays with God, he receives by God, not by his prayer and that is all, but by an intercessor, by the Holy Spirit, the Intercessor. Amen.*

— That is why, I, the Lord, come to you; I come to work the teaching for those who pray to God, for those who give their lives and hearts to God, sons, **for there is no life given to God in the worldly churches, and the life of God does not apply to those who go to church.** I said that I come and rest upon you working, for this is My rest in man. I cannot rest in the churches and I cannot work out My rest and My day of rest and My prayer in the man who prays to Me. The man is only man in the churches and that is all. The man has become ugly and withdraws into himself and this is how he goes to church; he goes and comes and has nothing to take from the life when he leaves; he goes and leaves without any power, still without God, still without repentance and still without humility. And why does it happen this with the man who goes to church? Because the man goes to church without God. He goes there dressed-up, coquettish, stiff-necked, conceited, made-up and stuffed. The man goes without God to church and leaves it likewise, but I am with you on the earth and write the book of heavenly teaching for the rich and for the poor, for the righteous, for the kings and for the hired men, for slaves and for free, for those poor in their spirit and for those rich in knowledge, and say: **let there be on the earth rich people for God, good administrators for the work of the heaven with the people on the earth! Amen. Let it be a church on the earth with eyes and ears and hearts of the Holy Spirit for the glory of My name and not for the man! Amen. Let there be God in all things! Let there be God on the earth! Amen.** Let the man no longer be without God on the earth; let him no longer bring or share without God; let him no longer eat or drink without God; let him no longer come in and out without God; let him no longer dress without God; let him no longer have room without God! Let him no longer be without God on the earth! Amen, amen, amen. I do not rejoice over the man that prays to Me after his own will, but I rejoice over the one that I pray in after My will in the man. I do not rejoice over the man that rejoices in Me after his own will, but I rejoice over the one that I can rejoice in after My own will. Amen.

Give the people the teaching of the life, you, sons that share God. Give God the people by this teaching, for the love of God is the greatest commandment among other commandments. The man cannot receive without it the reward of the commandments fulfilled by him; the man is not with God without it; without it the heart of the man is not in My house day and night, for it is written at the head of the book: **«You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with**

all your soul, and with all your mind and with all your love, and this way you will fulfill His commandments», as the reward is no otherwise for those that are fulfilled from the commandments, you man. Amen.

And I say again: let God be on the earth! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the tax collector and the Pharisee, from [20-02-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I came from the Father to shepherd the sheep; I came to bring them together and to graze them. I call out the trumpet, for this is written that I should do. This word is the trumpet that I call out, and I call out to be heard, and it is heard, but those that are Jews in their hearts and mind call Me „the demon”, and say that I am the one who blasphemes, and call Me „the man”, for they are crucifying Jews. Oh, it is not the man, for I said that the man cannot be shepherd; he cannot be teacher, for I am the Teacher, not the man. But where should the man have wisdom from so that he may understand by it, if he is righteous every moment and does not shake to humiliate and then to remain in humility? The man cannot be shepherd, for the Shepherd is the One Who is crucified for the life of the sheep. I am everywhere with the crucified to have mercy on the sheep. There is no place on the earth that I may not be crucified every moment by every man. I stay crucified everywhere and the man is doing his will everywhere. Nowhere can I come down from the cross to dine with the man in a day of rest, for the man is taught to be free, and I, crucified. The man takes off My eyes with his sacrifices for Me, but I want mercy; for I am the sacrifice and not the man's sacrifice is sacrifice. **The man goes to Jerusalem instead of doing My will upon him wherever he is, so that I may come to him and rejoice over him. But he goes to Jerusalem and he goes there in vain, for he does not touch the spirit and the truth by this going to Jerusalem.** The man goes to other parts to find Me, but he goes nowhere in order to do My will. No one spends his wealth to do My will, but he spends it to see where I passed by, and that is all; where I worked and that is all, and then he boasts that he found My steps and that he walked in My footsteps.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the remembrance of the lost son's parable, from [27-02-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons from the garden of listening, those who call themselves „theologians” seek to find you guilty and want to find the likeness to all kind of people who waited or wait for Me, and that are liars, since I did not come. This is what they say about you, but here is what I ask them: you who want to find guilty those that are set by Me for the waiting of My coming, why do you not wait for Me? Are you afraid that you go wrong waiting for Me? Why are you not afraid of the reward of your sins that you do again because you do not wait for Me? The one who waits for Me cleanses himself and stays waiting for Me in cleanness. Is this really that you sin? Because I do not come? But who told you that I do not come? Did I tell you? Did I tell you in the Gospel that I do not come? And if I did not tell you that I do not come, but, on the contrary, I told you to watch because I come, then where do you know from that I do not come? Do you take part in the counsel between the Father and Me so that you may know what I do and if I come or not? Oh, what name do you speak into to the people about not My coming? Oh, until when do you lead the man astray from the way of My coming? **Here is how I prepare it for Me, how I pave it with living stone,**

with hard stones, with heavenly sons between the heaven and the earth! Oh, until when do you hide the keys of the kingdom of the heavens from the people, My endless life with the man that became a god by My grace? Here I am with those that have My grace in them, as I was well pleased to work in these days. Do you really believe that I will stay and wait for you that call each other „theologians”? Did I really wait for Anna and Caiaphas to prepare the way of My coming? Did I come through them when I came? On the contrary, I died through them when I came and then I returned from the dead against their will. **Behold, this is what I have also worked today for My second coming for you want Me in heaven, and I come against your will and work as two thousand years ago with those that are not taken into consideration,** you who name yourselves great and people of God.

Oh, what would you do, as soon, soon, you will be put to shame and fall prostrate? Soon, soon, your glory of today will rise against your soul, for I said this by the Gospel: *«For whoever will be ashamed of Me and of My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man will also be ashamed of him, when He comes into the glory of His Father with the holy angels»*. Behold, I was speaking of My coming then. How comes that you say that I do not come? How comes, that you limit My coming to you?

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the great Hierarch, come and ask you: who are you? Let it be heard up and down by every man what I ask you, for this is what I ask you: who are you? Here, I tell you Who I am: I am the Son of man, Who comes with power and much glory so that the Gospel of My coming may be fulfilled. But you, who stand against this Gospel, who are you? I ask you so that every man may find an answer to My question. You, who stand against Me with the saints and with the angels for the greatness of My Father, who are you? Answer Me! You, who clothe yourselves in God's garment, (*Of a priest, r.n.*), so that the people may see you and honor you more than Me, the Lord, who are you and what kind of work do you have to do and for whom do you work? Answer Me!

Soon, soon, the lie will be uncovered! What will you do, you who stand in the name of God before the people and before God? What will you do at My coming? The cross that I was crucified on, will testify about Me, but what will testify about you? Oh, what will do all those who wore a garment of God's apostles, without living holly before Me?

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday of the Lent, of the holy Cross, from [02-04-2000](#).

Oh, sons, there are so many to do for the life of the church! I, from the heaven, and you from the earth, and let us work as the time requires, well dear sons. Look in the Scriptures of My coming and see how this time requires. The bride needs a bride dress. The body of the church needs an ornament and a crown, sons. The weather is very bad outside, but in My church there should be a shining sun and heavenly ornaments. Amen. **My speech is spiritual, and I ask you to work a spiritual thing.** Keep alive the body, the soul and the spirit of the church which is let into your care, for I come soon. Blessed is the one which is given to you and is left for you for the care of the life above, as I give you for the one who takes from Me through you. He, who does not take is seen that he does not take. He, who is great, does not take from you and does not have, and

has himself, and it is seen that it is so, but he, who takes from you, that one is, and he gives you work for his new making, of the new man, and who I wait for to be. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Holy Cross Ascension, from [27-09-2000](#).

My spirit and the spirit of My saints rest in the garden of the word, for the healing of the gentiles. I made in heaven a trinity of saint bishops from the three saints who gave themselves to the people into My name, shepherds who have mercy on the sheep, shepherds who give birth to lambs giving them life from My life; shepherds who perceived the mystery of the word to teach with it the people. Their holy life made My work in them joyful, for the man who gives himself to Me, becomes a house of light upon the earth so that the people may walk on the way with light. Rarely were the shepherds with mercy for the sheep, from them on to this day. **The antichrist was in the church then too and persecuted My church, and then he dressed in a holy garment; and he has done his work until today, for his human work has something to do with My work, with My church.** For two thousand years since he has been hiding in the church, he has made for himself sons in the body to persecute those that are born in the spirit for Me; he has grown rich in glory on My church. Oh, little, very little was My church, and his church hardly gets in its house. The one who really followed Me was persecuted and lived in narrow circumstances. The man, who walked in My way, had no room in his church. The same is today too, for he is in no need of a holy man, **for at the prayer of the holy man, the walls of disbelief, which hide in them the false man and the antichrist that has his life in the church, have always fallen down.** Who becomes a shepherd needs to have money, and that one becomes a shepherd for ranks and for money. The true shepherd does not gather anything but sheep and takes care of them that they may breed sheep and give them to the shepherd, so that he may give them forward to Me.

Oh, how comes that the world, which wanted to become a church for Me, did not wake up two thousand years ago? Oh, how comes that the man did not see that he was deceived into My name? I told by My book from these days that My church was not on the earth, but only under the earth and only in secret, **and the one which establishes itself with its walls on the heights in order to catch slaves under it, that one is the church of the hidden man, who works the mystery of lawlessness prophesied by My apostles, for it will be worked out in the church for its demolition.**

The man marvels on the earth asking why I have come with the word into the world now, after two thousand years. Oh, if the man knew what kind of work makes the church visible on the earth, he would not stay indifferent and would run to Me as the prodigal son ran for his life to his father to give him food to eat. The saints from heaven, who were set by Me as shepherds over the stray flock upon the earth, are torn apart with mourning. I said that no man can deceive the man and God like the man who sets himself from his own reading, or from the men's reading, upon the people into My name to shepherd, as he says. Oh, the true shepherd does not have himself anymore. But where shall you find such a thing? There is no longer a shepherd beside Me. That is why I have come now, after two thousand years, to be a Shepherd on the earth. I have come for there are no longer shepherds of the sheep. I have come because I have mercy on the man. Those who establish themselves as rulers over the people and over the seas, are completely blind, but they are not blind; rather they like the work of a blind, and that is why they

let it be. Who chooses the blind? The blind choose them. All people are blind and do not want to get up from their blindness. It is not the blindness that is guilty, but the sick.

I have come as a Shepherd on the earth, for I have mercy on the man. The man has no counselor; he has no priest, for the priest is he who brings himself as a sacrifice, not he, who takes the sacrifice. The priest who takes from the sheep is not a priest. **I did not do such a thing, to suck from the sheep. I had mercy on them and I was the One to give them.** I had neither a house, nor a table, lands nor wealth, but I had what to give to the sheep. **I had power to give to them.** By word I prepared for them food and little coats of grace and cover from the Father, and they forgot about cold, hunger and mourning and followed Me longingly, and I was giving them. But when the paid shepherds, who were laying in ambush for Me and for My sheep, found this, got up and raveled all My sheep and made them cry to Pilate to put Me on the cross, so that they may not lose their sheep that they were sucking from. **The same is today too. I shepherd with a heavenly pasture and water the sheep with a sweet fountain,** and the cunning shepherds got upset with Me and laughed at the sheep that I gathered in My arms to give them life from My life. But they cut themselves and will cut into the sword that they took against My coming and against My pure flock, which is cleansed by Me to be, and so that My church between the heaven and the earth may no perish. **The church, which stays built by the man on the heights, is no church. That is a store on which is written „God” and the man goes to get Me from there and he pays Me.** There is no man to have room in that church if he has no money. All its servants say that the money is for the church, and the man does not know what his ruler says, when he takes his money and spends on fleshly, earthly and passing away pleasures. Behold, the money, which the man gives to this business is not for the church. **The church means the sheep, not the walls; it does not mean anything else.** The lean sheep is of no interest in the temple of the man; the barren sheep even less. But the fat sheep has room, for it has milk, wool and lambs. **Not the priest is the one to handle the money if it is a need for the life of the church, but rather the economists who have in their charge the necessities of the sheep.** A sheep helps another sheep by the upright economists, who share innocently, as the Scripture says. **And the priest should shepherd;** he needs to feed, bandage and tend My sheep, and he should have no sheep, since he is established as a shepherd of My sheep; and I do not ask anything from the sheep, rather it is I that give them from My life. Amen.

I complain with My word. All people are blind and I can no longer get rid of the slavery for the man of the lying wrote Me on his house to live as a result of My name, but I did not tell him to do so. I did not give Myself to anyone to be sold but to Judas, so that the Scriptures may be fulfilled with Me, the Shepherd sold by the man.

Behold, this has always been with the shepherds of the lie. The poor widow borrowed so that she may have enough share from the sheep to give to the shepherds. When I saw her giving, I took pity on her. No one asked her if she had enough, but only if she gave. She had very little to give and still she did not think of her life, rather she borrowed and here is how much she gave. Oh, why do the shepherds not proceed the same way? Why do they not lay down their lives for the sheep, as the sheep do for them?

Oh, poor little sheep, I have much mercy on you. I came after you to take you out from bondage. The shepherds over you suck your blood and waste your time. **You work for foreign masters to keep your life, and the shepherds over you eat your milk, and you do no longer know how to give birth and bring up lambs for Me. You should know that the shepherds over you are nor from Me, but they are My traitors.** They wrote Me on their store and hired men and tax collectors and sold Me to you, as they say, and they buy you with My name which is written on their store. Behold, selling and buying, and where this is there is an antichrist work, a false seal. **No one can sell God** and no one can buy sheep unless he has this secret name written on him: „antichrist”, the man of lawlessness, who has been laying in ambush in a coat of the saint since two thousand years. My church is not this way, and where it is, it is not selling and buying, **it is not a paid shepherd**, who gives the sheep to the wolf if the wolf is coming; **it is not a sold God or a bought sheep that the shepherd may hire for**; rather, it is love and a holy sacrifice, as I revealed Myself to the sheep, as I worked before the sheep so that the sheep My take a church teaching from Me. However, this kind of church has never found its place among the people, for the people are blind and do not seek to find the Spirit of the Truth so that they may see through it afterwards.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saints, three hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I still hear the man saying the he does need another Scripture; that the one from two thousand years ago is enough and that it has everything. It has, man, but you have nothing of it. Do no longer oppose when **I come to reveal the one of that time by this one now.** Do no longer justify yourselves as you have nothing to justify with, since you do not walk in the footsteps of My Gospel of that time, for look, My book of that time has had no room on the earth; My word, creating the new man, has had no room over your life, as I wanted to make the man by My Gospel of that time. And I come now and remind you that you did not walk in My footsteps. And if this word of today shows you the judgment of your deeds against My teaching, you rise to put My book of today under the lie and say that you do not need it and that you have the one of that time. Oh, where do you have it? Do you have it on paper? If you have it this way, that one is the book of your judgment. You are judged because you did not work according to it. At least humble yourself. But no; you cannot because you are after your own wills and you cannot submit them to you. You submit Mine to you and say: „*I do no longer need them*”. This is how you say to My word of today and to My word of two thousand years ago. You do not need either one. Oh, if you do not need, why do you still live on its account? Why do you make a profit on account of My Gospel of two thousand years ago? I said that it will win over souls and bodies for the kingdom of heavens, and you make money beside My work of that time and do your own will with it.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's meeting, from [15-02-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My little ones, My work with you is really hard. The time of the man presses on upon My coming to choke it, but I have you and force My way and come to bring together all who come to the spring, and I take from this spring and share. Let the man open the Scripture and see what is written on it about this spring which flows from the throne of God; the Word that waters the earth. Let the man read My word of two thousand years ago, as it is said in it this: «**Watch, for you**

do not know the day or the hour when the Son of man, the Bridegroom of the wedding is coming». (Matt. 24:42) Blessed is the man, whose Bridegroom I am, for that one waits for Me this way, for the joy of the wedding is great, and the love between the Bridegroom and the bride is the greatest joy of the soul. If the man had Me as Bridegroom, he would wait for Me to come and bring the joy of the everlasting wedding, and the delight of My eternal good things with it. But the man does not know Who I am, for My light is put under a bushel, as it is written into My book of two thousand years ago: ***«The sun and the moon will grow dark and will no longer give forth their light, and the stars will fall down from the heaven and the powers of the heavens will be shaken»***. (Mark: 13/24-25) Those, who established sun and moon⁴⁶ upon the people, do not give the light forth upon the people, because I am the light and not they. Oh, the man do not know Who God is, for the light is put under a bushel; it is put under the garment, and My garment has turned into a lie because of the lying man who takes on My garment, (*Of the shepherd, r.n.*), a light that does not keep light. The man walks in this darkness and does no longer see the way, poor of him. How could I have not come now when the man does not give more than a light which cannot keep the light? If this was written into My Scriptures, this was what I did. I came and I found written that I should come, and this is what I found written: ***«There will arise false christs and try, if possible, to deceive the very elect that wait for Me to come. And soon after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven and the powers of the heaven shall be shaken: and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man, and all the nations of the earth will cry and see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and much glory; and he will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet and they will gather His elect from the four winds, from one end of the heaven to the other»***. (Matt: 24/24-31) Amen. This is what I said by the Scriptures two thousand years ago: ***«Learn from the fig tree. When its branch is yet tender and gives forth leaves, you know that the summer is nigh. Likewise you, when you shall see these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Watch and be ready, is such an hour as you think not, the Son of man comes»***. (Mark: 13/28, 33) Amen.

I read the Scriptures together with the man, for it is the hour when the man does no longer thing, does no longer read; he does no longer hear My coming and My Gospel, and when the false man, dressed in My garment, says: „*No one knows when the Lord's coming is; the angels do not know either, nor the Son, how the man then shall know it!*” And when the man hears this, **he does no longer think at My coming**. Only that I said then: ***«The Lord is coming when you do not even think of it»***, and this is what I said about My work of today: ***«When the branch of the fig tree is tender and gives forth its leaves the summer is nigh, right at the doors. Learn from the fig tree this parable»***. (Mark: 13/28) Amen.

Who is the fig tree? I am, and the fig tree on the earth is without fruit. I am the tender fig tree, for the time of its tenderness has come and he gave forth its springs and the summer is nigh. **I established a new priesthood, and I made everything new. I made new buds** as the fig tree on the earth (*The world church, r.n.*) is dry and I do not find food in it for Me. The man do no

⁴⁶ Regarding the significance of the sun, moon and stars, see Genesis: 37/9-10. Today: the sun is head of the church - the Patriarch (or Pope of Rome for Catholics), moon, those dealing with domestic issues, community - that priests and our brothers are stars falling (spades) from the kingdom of heaven, r.n.

longer see the way, for there no more priests of Mine to show the man My coming and My watching for it. The priest took the man's thinking about My coming, for he does not look for My coming; he seeks the money, poor of him, and seeks that the man may not think of My watch for My coming. If the man had mind, he would think about Me, but he has no longer a mind for Me.

I made everything new. I made new buds as the fig tree on the earth is dry and only brushwood comes out of it. When Peter laid his hand upon the baptized, they received the Holy Spirit, and Simon, who was a sorcerer, brought money so that he might also receive the power by the laying of his hands. In addition, Peter spoke to him this: *«May your money perish with you, because you thought you could obtain the gift of God with money! You have neither part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is not right before God. Repent therefore of this, your wickedness, and ask God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven».* (Acts 8:20-22)

Here is why I said that the man's church is a store on which is written „God”, where God and His gift are bought from, as man thinks, as he is taught to seek God's gift. For two thousand years this lie with a church appearance has been selling ranks and degrees of priests to those who want to buy. This is what those who call themselves priests of Christ are; this is how do they become priests, and I say to them: **let their money be for their own perishing, for they thought that God's gift is bought with the money. They have no inheritance at My calling. Amen.**

Those who became sun and moon over the people of the earth, do not give light upon the people because I am the Light and not they, and they put the light under the bushel, under their garment which takes after My garment, and say that they can sell the light, but their light is no good to keep light, as the life is the light of the people. The people have no light, for no one gives it to them; no one teaches them what life is, the life without death, the life without sin. No one is on the earth to teach the man to come back into heaven; to come back to the life without death. It is only I Who am without death and it is only I Who can teach the man, for the Teacher is only he who is first to do what he teaches the man to do. That is why I made everything new, for the fig tree on the earth is dry, and the sun and the moon became black as sackcloth made of hair and like blood, **and the stars of the sky fall, the Christians fall from the sky, they fall from God**, as there is none to give the light so that they may not fall. **The priests became as sackcloth of hair** and their servants became dirty of blood and are full of violence, and I do not hear them, for it is written in the Scriptures of the prophets about these: *«When you lift up your hands to Me, I turn My eyes away from you and when you multiply your prayers, I will not listen to them, for your hands are dirty of blood, and your feasts became a burden for Me».* (Is: 1/14, 15)

But I come out like a merciful Shepherd into the way of the sheep without a shepherd, and call them to the spring and say: **come to the resurrection! Come and take the light!** Amen. Come to those that I established to share Me to you! I gave to these My light to give it forward to you. They took from the man neither the gift nor the light. I gave to these; I gave them so that they may give without taking a reward on God. **Come and take My light from them**, as I made everything new, as the fig tree on the earth is dry and cannot give fruit but only brushwood, bruises and wounds, for the brushwood scratches. Those who became apostles are from the world and became apostles for the money, and they skin the infirm sheep and suck their fatness and milk. But I will

feed these on wormwood, because this is what I prophesied for them among the prophets: «***I will feed them on wormwood, as from them the unbelief spread everywhere***».

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the remembrance of Adam's expulsion from Paradise, from [25-02-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

It is written in the Scriptures about «***the citadel of the New Jerusalem, which has no need for the sun, neither of the moon, to shine, for the very glory of God illuminates it, and its lamp is the Lamb; and the nations will walk in its light and the kings of the earth bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it, and there will be no night there. Nothing profane or one who causes abomination or a lie will in no way enter into it, but only those that are written in the Lamb's book of life***». Amen. (See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)⁴⁷”, r.n.)

Oh, My people that walks in My light! You do not need heavenly gifts to be for Me so that you may be able to do what I ask you. You need commitment. This is what you need, as I am the gift, as it is written: «***its lamp is the Lamb, and the nations will walk in its light***». The one, who commits himself to Me, gives light around and he warms up around and can do everything by Me, for I am the gift in him. If this fruit does not come out of him, he did not commit himself and did not receive to have in order to give and to be. **They, who are written into the Book of the Lamb's Life, are those that knew how to give themselves over to have Me as a gift around them, as the light around them.**

I come as a word in My book to teach every man what a commitment is and what the gift for it is, for too much falsehood lies hidden under the name of the Lord's people, under the name of the church. The church is a holy name. **The holy citadel means church.** It has no need of the sun of the moon⁴⁸ to shine, for its lamp is the Lamb, and the very glory of God illuminates it. Amen. **The church is the man, who consecrates himself, and its light is the Lord, and the light shines in the darkness as it is written.** The light is the word and the life is in it, and the life is the light of the people. He that does not become a word does not become the light around. **The church is the man who illuminates around with its lamp in it, and its lamp is Christ. He, who gives himself over to Me, has light in him and illuminates with it around.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy, from [04-03-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

⁴⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/X73CIapKLfvzXOO7VPtQ>
<https://files.fm/f/b5y9nppna>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsQ1Y5dzNkT0xabG8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheTheBookOfTheLambTheBookOfLife>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h31i3xq34vb5c1s>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/kgsp312q6yl8h8>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/485388386>
<https://joom.ag/mwmC>

⁴⁸ Regarding the significance of the sun, moon and stars, see Genesis: 37/9-10. Today: the sun is head of the church - the Patriarch (or Pope of Rome for Catholics), moon, those dealing with domestic issues, community - that priests and our brothers are stars falling (spades) from the kingdom of heaven, r.n.

Let us bring the resurrection for the life, for the nations of the earth are waiting for the life, and have nowhere to receive it. I give them life at once, but let us show that the way to Me which they are accustomed to, is full of venomous scorpions, which not only that suck the people's bread and spirit, but they also kill them by a venomous bite. For behold, he who wants to come Me to learn from Me the everlasting life and then to live it, is drawn back; is hunted from behind by those that are taught to eat the bread, the wisdom and the spirit of the man. (*By the priests of the world, r.n.*). The proclaiming of this age teaches the man to become a Christian of a new fashion, and the man walks into the air, that is, he goes to death, and on Sunday, the life arisen in man is spoiled and it does not have the man's resurrection in it, for all the holy ones are trampled by every man. The man made out of a pagan living, Christian habits, as he says, and this way shall My coming find the one who does this. **My days of heavenly feast were taken over by the people and trampled underfoot for the lusts of their own heart.** These scornful people, who do not wait for Me to come, hurt Me. They have nowhere to learn the eternal life from; they have nowhere to know Me, the true God, from.

I want to break down the house which deceives the people under the name of My house. I remove the veil from it, and this is how I break it down, for I want to draw the man to Me and to the Father. I whipped the traders from the temple at that time that put My name on it. And I want to tell the people again the truth about My house, and about the house which is called My house. Many people are full of tears inside them and look for Me to heal them and to give them peace, but woe, they do not find My way with the man, but rather they run into the man who snatched away My way to replace it with his one and to steal the man with it, the man for whom I cried on the cross in order to redeem him for the resurrection.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third day of the Passover, from [17-04-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

When I gave you birth, My little people of today, I took care of you and taught you to walk, and I taught you to have legs. He, who is not born of Me; who does not learn from Me and only from Me; who does not walk in My way; who is not totally in Me, that one is from among the sons of the people and has no God as a Father. **He, who thinks that he dies of hunger, that he suffers, that he does not have the everyday necessities if he stays with Me, let that one not come after Me;** let him remain in his own things. But he, who wants Me to be his Father, that one should come and be My son, as the son works with the father and for the father, not for himself. Amen. This is how I have you, children of My people, and the world gathers together to look at you and can no longer judge you because I make you beautiful on the earth, and I make you known by My heavenly will in you and upon you, and with My glory which glorifies the man before Me and before the people. **And I also say: all that are conceited today by knowledge will be put to shame and will be humbled before My glory which is upon you, and they will love this glory and will highly esteem it and will worship your Lord God and His glory that is upon you, for the God's glory is the true glory of the praised man.** Amen. They, who put on airs by knowledge, can build nothing for God, but only for the glory of each other. They are not builders, **for only the love builds;** the love which sacrifices for God and for the man's creation; a creation like Mine. Amen.

Oh, My people, I thank you and give you from My glory, because you obeyed when I established with you the house of meeting on the earth. I kept it by My hand until I established it little by little on the earth by your little hands. All that it needs to be done for it, so that it may be laid down on the earth completely, as it is into My hand, do not let it undone, and do not put it over, for the thing that is not done on its own time for its completion remains broken for a long time and it is called an unfinished thing. Do not give up, sons, what is still left to be finished at this house. Take a look everywhere. See how it is worked everywhere and do your work well, so that it may remain well, for you are children with a good taste, and this way you shall remain, for I gave you from My grace, and this is how you should remain. Amen. I will go then with you to those that worked with you here as well, so that you may finish there all the work which is left unfinished for a long time, in the city of Târgoviște, sons, **for I gathered there little girls that I help Myself with in My work with you; little hardworking hands⁴⁹ that I use to prepare My glory among the people, My table and My house of wedding days with you. And we will work, sons, and will have what to finish with, for he who is with Me does not need to beg for his bread and help, as the worldly churches do, but rather we need to work diligently and not to receive sons.** The true church works for itself, and not let another one work for it. Be hardworking, sons, for you are the church of Christ and the Gospel of Christ in these days. Let us not thwart My Gospel of today, but rather work for it and for us, as the work of the working and praying church, sacrificing for the Lord, is. Amen. All the evil, which still wants to hit you, will be crushed against this stone, and you are the stone, for I built you, and **I am one with you**, and all the evil, which still wants to hit you for Me, will get through for you, and I will truly be with this word. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the seventh Sunday after Passover, of the Saint fathers (of the First Ecumenical Council), from [27-05-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My Spirit is the spirit of the church, and the church means nothing else. This is your work, Jerusalem. And when I come out with you, and when I bring the sons of men together near you to make them glad and to urge them to the spirit of the church, then let you be My face, My glory on the earth, for the earth is My footstool that I established My church on, My throne in heaven and on earth. This throne has the Right One sitting on it, and there shall be justice and peace in the church, because it is My throne, the throne of My Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit upon the earth. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified⁵⁰](#)”, r.n.) There is no king upon the earth except Me, but the man has no mind for this truth, and the spirit of the man is haughty in vain, as the man is not great. Soon, soon, the man will see that the man is not great. **I am the First and the Last, and the Word of God will remain on the earth and that is all.** Amen. My word made you Jerusalem, My people. And

⁴⁹ Convent girls named „Emmaus” located approx. 25 km from the „Holy Citadel New Jerusalem” monastery, where the Lord speaks, r.n.

⁵⁰ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/qOCbrfPbfoNPwkwZQkD7>
<https://files.fm/t/eyqxabcfx>
<https://joom.ag/R9qa>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396028975>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Fs48Espf3GkAXKSCFQjhyJoel6G8QUdS>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheHeaven-TheThroneTheEarth-TheFootstoolTheManDeified>

all that My word means, this shall remain on the earth after the earth is prepared by My word to receive My fruit through it, the fruit of My mouth. I worked hard and I still work hard through you, My people. You are My sustaining staff, for I am tired of waiting and I am travel-worn, and I rest in you with the heavenly hosts who worked hard for Me on the earth.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the beheading of St. John, the Baptizer, from [11-09-2001](#).

Oh, it is the time without shepherds, and when there are no longer shepherds, there is no longer a church. The time of today established something else instead of shepherds and instead of church, and My share is no longer on the earth. I have no longer an inheritance on the earth, My people; I do no longer have it. The man is everywhere and in everything, and the wolves have skins of shepherds, and they bring up flocks for themselves and suck their blood and eat their lambs and kids and they are no longer satisfied with blood; and I cry again and I am worried with the saints to strengthen you, My people from the end. I surround you roundabout with the saints and angels to have you for Me, only for Me, My people, so that the spirit of the world may not bite from My wealth, for each master protects his wealth. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of devout Parascheva, from [27-10-2001](#).

The man's heart is My house, and his mind is My spirit in the one who has Me as His Maker. Oh, it is a great thing for God to be the Maker of the man that came out of man, but the man has no one to tell him the mystery of his making, now when I have come as word on earth for the new birth of the world, for the renewal of the world, starting with the man, for everything that I, the Lord, made at the beginning of the world and everything that is under My submission, I made it for the man, for man or against him. **I made the man in order to live an eternal life** and I made for him a garden of paradise and in it I taught him to love Me obediently, but he pulled himself out of My love and then he took the fear in his body and in fear he hid from Me after he did no longer listen to Me, together with his wife, with whom he did no longer want to be in Me, the man's Creator, but on the contrary, he himself had become haughty and this caused him to fall out of God and out of the Paradise of My love, that was created for man by My hand and out of the spirit of life, which I put in him so that the man might be in God's image and after His likeness, and in such a way that he might have an eternal life in paradise.

Oh, Jerusalem of nowadays, I pour out abundantly in you the word of the new creation of the world, the eternal life, the life with the love of God in it for the man. I ask the man to love the eternal life in his life on earth, for **I, the Lord, want to come with the heaven opened before the man and to set the heaven under the sky, the new earth and the new heaven and the resurrection of the dead that will get up and will bear testimony about this coming of Mine to you as word for the resurrection of the creature, My people.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem, from [20-04-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I have mercy on the Romanian people, for behold, it does not know to stand on its feet in times of trial and storm upon it.

Oh, Romanian people, open for Me and do not be blind, for it is about your destiny from Me, not that which comes from man, **for the man of antichrist separated himself from the tradition one thousand years ago**, (*In 1054, when the churches from the west separated from those in the east, r.n.*), and now he is trying to swallow all the remnant that I keep by My grace. Oh, do not be blind, Romanian people! Do not slap Me in the face like the blind man whom I healed from blindness, and then he forgot and fell into sin and slapped Me in the face on the way of My cross. When he was blind, I was good for him because I healed him and he saw, and after I made him see with the eyes of his body, he slapped Me in the face.

Behold the work of the antichrist, the work with the name of Christ's church, the work that crowns itself in the church, as it is written in the Scriptures! **Oh, do not deny, Romanian Christian, because the flock that denied its ancestors one thousand years ago** (*The Catholic Church, r.n.*) **wants to swallow completely the little flock, which has remained on the way from the beginning. Even two thousand years ago, I said: «Do not be afraid little flock; the Father wants to give you His kingdom».** Now, I keep saying to the little flock to fight for the faith from the saints, for behold, little flock, those of old, who separated and stayed hidden under the name of church, have been trying to eat your faith, and now are showing their heads to bite those who have kept themselves for Me. **However, behold My church! I have lifted it up to Me one hour earlier from the falling of the church and faith, for the church, which was supposed to be right, has been selling itself now for nothing.**

Oh, Romanian people, the time of faith denial has come to you. Hold tight near Me, for man cannot protect you, but on the contrary, those who say that are shepherds upon you sell you to those who have denied the faith. Oh, pray to your fathers to intercede for you with God and for your faith that I set before you by My apostles I have been sending on the earth to teach the way to the people.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint king and queen Constantine and Helen, from [03-06-2008](#).

I have set order into your midst the everyday sacrifice from Me for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead, oh, and how mysteriously I work, My people! In the time of My coming on earth by My birth of the Virgin mother, I fulfilled then the Scriptures spoken by the prophets about Messiah's coming and about God's kingdom on earth with man and all the fulfillments remained mysterious for they have been fulfilled mysteriously for those who believed in them. **Those who hoped in earthly achievements for My kingdom with man, they did not understand and then they did not believe in My coming, and I was telling them that God's kingdom was not of this world and that it was in those who loved it in them, and Me as their master, the Master of their lives and love on earth. Oh, today it is the same. I, the Lord, fulfill mysteriously everything I declare, for I do not set the fulfillments on the sons of men, for only on those who are and become God's sons among people**, and My promises belong to them, only for them to know to perceive and carry them in them and over them, for My kingdom with them is not of this world, but it is from heaven and it is with the heaven in the midst of the faithful ones, (*See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)”, r.n.*) and this

heaven is My throne, whose bed is the earth, as it is written. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)”, r.n.)

Oh, the man does not understand My mysteries and My speaking about them. The man does not understand the mysteries of the church. **The church is a great mystery because it is My kingdom, which does not have anything in this world through which it passes and is glorified by giving glory to God for its faith in Him.** It believes in the Father, in the Son and in the Holy Spirit, confessing the baptism for the forgiveness of sins and waiting for the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age to be.

Oh, there is no church on earth any longer, for the work of the church overcomes the world, as I overcame it. **The work of the church is God's kingdom on earth with people, and this mystery is in Christ and in church, it is not in this world.** I longingly want the man to understand God's mystery, the mystery of the church, and that is why I have come as word on earth, now, in the end of the time. I have come to teach the man the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens on earth with him and his faith in this fulfillment, and I have come to fulfill. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Cover of the Lord's Mother, from [14-10-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people from the spring, I have entered at you through the gates (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) and I let it be known Who I am, and then I have met the people coming to the spring. I am into your midst with a table of word and **I give Myself to eternal life, because those who seek after Me not because of fleshly food, but because of the spirit of My power and the spirit of comfort, love, forgiveness and resurrection, which comes out of My mouth, and then they are those who are faithful to My word, which comes with the clouds as it is written that “He comes with the clouds,” and behold, this is how I fulfill.** Amen. Oh, and I embracing you with the greeting of My resurrection: Christ has risen, My people from the spring! And now, we are putting My word on the table for the faithful people, to the one who believes by your preaching the word that springs from My mouth into your midst for the healing of the nations, but the nations on the earth do what the people in the time of Noah did, the one who was faithful to Me in that time, while all the others were minding only their own business and did not want to hear My calling through Noah and did not to believe or seek after My calling for their salvation from their trespasses, oh, and they did not want, as neither those who today want to believe and **seek desperately after their salvation so that it may not come upon them the hopelessness, the hour of temptation, which is to test all the people on earth, as it is written to come.** Oh, it was the same when I came from the Father in the flesh and word on earth to give the man the light of My word and then the light of My resurrection, the proof that I have brought for man to see that I am true God of true God, as man did not want to believe that I am.

... When a man is born, I give his soul as a gift, as I gave Adam a living soul when I created him. **The man's soul is part of My being, My breath, which comes into the one who is born in the body on earth, a man and any other living being with a living soul.** Oh, it is not only that the man has taken My house, and each man has committed this sin, but he also tries to catch Me under guilt, as did the Jews who caught Me, who gave Me over to be condemned, keeping

their kingdom, as their mind judges. Oh, and here it is what man does with God, with the One Who made the heaven and the earth and everything that is between earth and heaven, and Who made the man to be the Lord's dwelling place, God's life and movement!

You should cry man, when you hear from God, what you have done before Him, since He created you and up to this day! You should cry and seek to come to your senses and take your sin into consideration, for the right that you took from Me when you left Me without you and made a kingdom for yourself on earth, with which you stand against Me, for it was not only My house that you have taken from Me, but also the whole earth and it was not enough for you, but even more than this **you have gone up in the sky with all your things that you have made to serve you, and which will swoop like enemy weapons soon, soon, against you,** for you say: *"I have got everything and my soul delights."* Oh, the man's joy turns into mourning at its end, for man rejoices without God on earth, and the man's joy is a ghost without a body in the man's body. Oh, I want to be a gentle judge with the man, with the one who has taken My right and home and the place under it.

... **Man has to be My house on earth.** Oh, sons nourished of My word, learn to be My warm and clean house; learn to be My servants in it, and I to be your Master. You, My house, and I, your Master, this is how you should be with God, for this is how it was supposed to be when I built man! Oh, sons gathered at the spring, now you are going to stay with My male and female disciples, those of two thousand years ago, for their longing of testimony burns in heaven, and the longing does not go out but only on earth. **Be a house for those in heaven, welcome the guests; be stewards full of faithfulness, for those in heaven teach those on earth the spirit of faithfulness, the clean spirit for those who are God's house on earth.** Amen, amen, amen.

... *We are speaking to you, people from the spring, and to all those gathered on this day near the Lord's voice, and we are giving ourselves to the sides to all those on earth and this is how we are speaking:*

There is no peace without the Lord. There is no peace on earth; there is nowhere peace on earth, but only with the Lord. The Lord is coming down on earth as word and peace by the word; He is coming and making disciples as He made us, male and female disciples, two thousand years ago, and we remained with the Lord in the Scriptures as His witnesses. The Lord wants to make the people not only His houses, but also His disciples, and with them He wants to make His coming, for there are written Scriptures that the Lord will come, that the Lord is coming, and behold He is coming as new word among the people on earth to live with them and to protect His elected ones from the hour of trial that is going to come on earth for a great tribulation.

Man, only the Lord can protect you! There He is coming to your help full of power, full of mercy and comforting word! In the time of Noah, His power came over Noah and he made an ark and the Lord saved from the waters those who were faithful to Him; few, very few among the evil ones on earth at that time. In this time, He, Himself, is coming, and He is coming mysteriously, within the word, but man pretends to be big, too wise, too intelligent and he cuts himself into the Scriptures as in a sword, perceiving them according to his human mind, or not being able to understand them at all. Oh, the Lord is coming on earth clothed within the word and is reading the Scriptures to explain them so that man may understand them. There is no happier man on earth

than the one who hears and receives the Lord with great faith, standing in the threshold to welcome Him and to renew his faith and works for His coming. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after Passover, of the prudes, from [03-05-2009](#).

I, the Lord, am coming to you as word and I embrace you within My word, Romanian people, because you have on your hearth the body of the saint Parascheva, a lover of God in all her time on the earth. Oh, I embrace you, people loved by God for your choice, because **the Father has chosen you for Me to come in this time as word on the earth** and to have a house where to go to, to be waited when I come and to be welcomed and loved at My coming as word on the earth.

Oh, peace to you, Romanian people! Moreover, peace to you, cities and countries with the name of Orthodox-Christian, as the Lord and His saints like it to be! Oh, increase your faith and watchfulness for it, because the wind, which blows to wipe out the Orthodox-Christian faith from your face and hearts, is too strong, that is the church that has been pleased to Me even from the time of My body on earth and up to this day and until tomorrow, oh, loved children of My Father Sabaoth! I speak My word to you, the word of God, oh, Christian cities according to the tradition from the beginning, for it is a feast in the name of this faith in which the devout Parascheva lived and loved, a martyr who was seen keeping watch between heaven and earth in the Romanian city of Moldavia, one of the three Romanian countries, ("Moldova", "Ardealul" and "Țara Românească", r.n.) in the name of the Trinity of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the three in one single country, My country of today, the country of My word in the end of the time, for I, the Lord, and My saints stand above it in its sky, and I have been speaking for sixty years on the hearth of this people, in order to make up My book and to prepare by it a faithful and holy people like Me, for there is nowhere holiness and a holy place on the earth, and I, the Lord, cry with the saints after holy halting places to have a rest from mourning, because We mourn without a holy flock in order to be able to shepherd it with those sweet things from heaven and eternal like God, and which are not passing away like man, for the man passes away like grass and he has not got any prepared place if he have not loved the Lord on earth to have Him as his Father in heaven as well.



Oh, My country of today, My Christian country, I, the Lord, have you within great heavenly watch, because all the saints watch upon you and scent you with the fragrances of the heaven when

the Father has chosen You for Me as a feast of wedding table now, in the end of the time. Oh, I have the word of My mouth as food on the table and with it I give you life and exhortation and **we share it with all the countries, and especially with all those who have a church into their midst and Orthodox Christian faith.**

I am covering you in this day with My mantle and speaking to you, countries and churches of the right faith and I am exhorting you to strengthen yourselves day and night in watch, faith and love of God, because everywhere it is dark where there is not the light of the Orthodoxy and of its Lord, Jesus Christ, the One Who left His kingdom on earth two thousand years ago to establish it from place to place with its seed on earth. Oh, then all the kinds of countries and people have made up all sort of beliefs with My name on them and they have claimed their right to be in line with those who have called themselves Christians on earth, but **one is My church, not many, and it has been called Orthodox Christian,** and the others are false; they are made after the people and not after God's will, and these forms of beliefs are not pleased to My, and the mixture is dangerous, oh, sons of the holy faith, for all are dyed and they are not light upon people, and only I, the Lord, I together with those who take after Me in their walking and clothing and conduct, only those were light as I am the light of the world. **And behold, the Orthodox Christian churches and their flocks, as long as they are light in the world, they are like Me,** only that the people like to be with their darkness considered as light, and the Lord has no room within them.

You, Orthodox Christian countries, oh, how beautiful it would be on earth for you to be inseparable within the love of Christ, and to have the power to work out always only light over the nations on the earth! However, you did not make My love grow from one another and My Romanian country, My country of today, behold, it has not been steadfast and it has bowed for help to other countries that are far from God with their life and faith, and it had to be otherwise; however, **you, Christian countries according to My will, you have built weapons of war and you have wanted to let it be known about them and to display them so that you may spoil the love among you and to turn it into threatening,** and threatening does not build love, but it rather builds anxiety, oh, sons of the faith, **and what is more pathetic is that the countries to which My Romanian country bows, like other countries with a dyed faith, tend to spoil the holy traditions in Romania and the churchly tradition, as it is received from the fathers and from the saints, and I have been suffering from this anxiety,** and the time will come for Me when I will not spare the rod if the Orthodox church bows to play the games of the pagans and to spoil completely its little wedding garment for My table of word into its midst.

... And you, great people within your expansion and nation, oh, peace to you, Russian people, and hold on to the side of the holy faith and holy church, for you have a great heaven of big saints in their faith and with heavenly miracles above you, and do not let drowsiness seize you as it has happened to the church servants in Romania, country of My word of today, because these have not wanted to listen to Me as you have listened to God and you have not gone to mix with those who have wanted to spoil their faith by a mixture of sin and inclination for denial of the holy fathers. (See also [*The Word of God to the bishops of the church \(2016, June\)*](#), r.n.) Oh, peace to you, Christian church and flock, and be united within the spirit of those from heaven of your great nation, because the great saints had been coming up into heaven from your midst in the time of those one thousand years since your holy ancestors had received Me on your hearth, who

had become the people of Jesus Christ between earth and heaven, and you should fight and remain likewise, oh, Christian people, but **take a good look into the books, for I, the Lord, love holiness, I love peace and I love brotherhood, mercy and faithfulness and I love the sacrifice that is pleased to Me, and I tell to all the nations to know from God that the strongest weapon of defense is the love of God and of brothers,** and then from it the right faith, the Orthodox Christian faith into the midst of the great darkness of the nations without God on earth.

Oh, Russian people, do not worry! No harm arises from the midst of the Romanian people against you, because it is not in the nature of this people to do any harm against a Christian brother and against his neighbor, because the Romanian people is an affectionate people within his heart and love, even if the Christian nations are not inclined for peace towards all the nations, for this is written: that all may live at peace with the entire world as much as is possible. **But I exhort you more and more, church of the Russian people, not to bow down together with those who try to diminish the obedience to God through the church as it has been left through the saints and through the parents,** because the servants of the church of the Romanian nation have bowed and made Me suffer deeply and have caused those in heaven to sigh, and I, the Lord, have always wanted to cry out to them to stand up for repentance before they have put down the candlestick on the table, as it is written for those who do not repent while there has still been time for repentance. (*Refer to the assembly of patriarchs of Orthodox churches in the so-called "pan-Orthodox Holy and Great Council" of Crete, r.n.*)



Oh, sit down as exhortation into your midst and as an example for the Orthodox Christian countries and exhort them to steadfastness with watchfulness and obedience to the fathers for those who sit on the chairs of shepherds, **because there is a great danger to put down from their places the traditions for My church on earth, and mixture to get in over it.** (*See the selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)⁵¹”, r.n.*)

⁵¹ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/v9jrqrkc>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/7ok62WqkEVGSIr03tVLt>
<https://joom.ag/cfSI>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism/
<https://www.scribd.com/document/519437155/The-Word-of-God-about-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsU0pHQ1FyOk1MMG8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheFalseProphetAndTheEcumenism>
https://www.4shared.com/office/ar3axZ5giq/The_Word_of_God_about_the_fals.html
<https://app.box.com/s/tk19lqlsuog1rj8dfcz0t4w7s2jawybb>

... **Behold, I have been giving the word over the Christian people everywhere from My manger into the midst of the Romanian people.** I can no longer tell the Christian people that many want to be My people when they do not take after Me and after the faith that has been left from the fathers, **and I say: the Orthodox-Christian people, for only in this flock I find My scope and My settlement, that from the beginning of My church two thousand years ago.**

Oh, children of the right faith, children from everywhere, behold My bedding of coming as word on earth and from where I share Myself! **I have sixty years of written word on the hearth of the Romanian people.** I have written a book of history for Me into the midst of this nation. Oh, love the Lord and bow to the footstool of His feet, for holy is the Lord and His bedding in His citadel of word, and then the worship song will be churchly sung in such a way that all the nations of the earth will see the salvation coming from God and not from the people, and the mountains will rejoice over the face of the Lord, for **behold, the Lord is coming, and He is coming to judge the earth, as it is written! Amen, amen, amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Russian people and to the Orthodox churches in the world. The Word of God at the feast of the Saint Devout Parascheva, from [27-10-2016](#). (On [Cala-meo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am Who I am. This is what I am telling those, whom I am speaking on this day of the memorial of the right faith.

I came from the Father on earth two thousand years ago, for I am His Son, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, My Father, and then I said: *«I am the Light of the world, the true light that enlightens everyone that comes into the world and everyone on whom My light comes, and to as many as received Me, to them I give the right and the power to become God's children»*, (See John: 1/9, 12; 8/12), and to be born of God after that, and My name is called the Word of God, (Apoc: 19/13) as it is written about the One Who comes with the thousands of His saints, and He comes with the heavenly armies and works His word over the earth. (See also Jude: 1/14)

I have a ruling citadel on the hearth of the Romanian people and a have a hospitable people, who welcomes Me and **puts My word into My today's book**, in which I started to write Myself even beginning with the year of 1955, and it is well fastened and shared for the cleansing and clarification of many, of their mind and heart, as it is written into the prophets about this book, (See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)”, r.n.) and the wisdom grows on earth in men, and those who are lawless will behave like the lawless ones before God's Word, for this is written.

Two thousand years ago, I told My disciples with whom the spirit of My testimony went from place to place for three years and a half and I told them this: *«You are the light of the world, as I am, and at the new birth of the world, you will sit on the twelve thrones judging the tribes*

<http://www.mediafire.com/file/ibbg4wq3eiga9x>

<https://www.dropbox.com/s/djeynvykj92lxa5>

<https://mega.nz/#!ZFtTHSDC!iUNCIjPb5k0q2WnV4Zp5ESp9AuqZs8ribNkkZPEeMaM>

*of Israel», (Matt: 19/28), the people to whom, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, came from the Father, and of whom descended My disciples that I chose for the work of the light and of the enlightening of the world. Then new disciples have arisen from disciples, generation after generation, and My church has walked through the time and I have put order on it by the Holy Spirit with power of life for the flock, for those who have led her in My name and from Me, the Holy Spirit upon them, and **from that time and up to this day they have been called the holy fathers, to whom the sons of the church have to listen as to God, that is Jesus Christ's church** even from its beginning and up to My coming again to it on earth, as I promised by My own mouth that I would come, and **here I am, I am fulfilling it now, I am coming and fulfilling it.***

Oh, it is written through the saints and by the fathers for this Sunday, the first of the Lent, it is written on this day the memorial of the right faith, the Sunday of the Orthodoxy, when every servant at the altar is standing up and speaking on this day the word upon those who have come to the church. **Oh, I am going to do the same now upon the whole Christian flock from margins to margins,** and I am going to remind that a flock without any shepherd on it is in great danger always, always, and I am also going to speak with those who call themselves shepherds of flock, shepherds of church, and I will give them My word, too.

Amen, amen, I am saying to you, to those who have chosen yourselves, called and exalted to be the leaders of the Christian flock, oh, here I am, at the table of the word with you and for you! The Shepherd with the cross is coming and searching His flock and the shepherds on it. Oh, what are you going to do, I am asking you? Do you do what you have chosen to do and to fulfill? Behold a day of questioning! The fear of sin, this work of My church day and night, has it been worked by you over the flock and over to you? Or, has it got living fruit that I may put of it on the table?

I am sitting down to talk with you. Oh, do the same like Me. Let us sit down and search the garment of the church and the garment of its sons. It would be better for them to be found clothed and not naked, so that I may be able to give them their birth after the truth and justice, for I have told those who follow Me: *«You shall be holy, for I am holy!» (1 Peter 1/16)*

I leave upon you the work of a shepherd and I am telling you that the work of a church shepherd is the perseverance for the receiving of the kingdom of the heavens for him and for those he has guided to this holy victory. However, the laziness with respect for those that are heavenly on earth, this is what God sees while He walks through the middle of the flock. More difficult than this is the tolerance that you have given over to the church long ago and you still want to add to it, and by so doing you have abolished the saving order of the soul, body, set by the holy fathers from the beginning for the life of My church, the life with obedience to the fathers, for My holy ones have from Me, not from them, and you do no longer want to keep this in mind and not trample down the hedge of My vineyard and the protection of the flock and the watch from the fathers.

I am coming and asking you: can you give Me an account for the life and face of the Christian flock? Can you show Me your fruit and the fruit of the church, that for the heaven? Oh, no. Behold, you cannot do this, for even now, and before you have done this, some have tried to change the things established by the saints; they have tried to change them in such a way that they may be distorted and those who decided or decide for Christ may fall into laziness.

I come with the spirit of tenderness to you. I have mercy on you. Behold, you do not watch, oh, you do not watch with God, you do not take any care of the flock, and it is without any guidance and without any watching upon it, since you, those who sit on thrones, even for you do not want to watch, and behold, behold, you have been inflicting endless pains between you and Me, before Me and before My saints, who guided well My church during their time on earth and protected it from wolves and heresy, and you, you are leading it now rapidly to the stripping of her grace with every passing day.

Oh, I have sent you a book from heaven, and **I have sent it to you like lightning** (*Published also on the Internet, r.n.*) (See the selection topic: „[*As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord*](#)⁵²”, *r.n.*) so that you may pay attention to it, and I have exhorted you not to be caught into the trap of wandering away and forgetting the fear of sin, and **I also told you not to go the council in Greece**, (*Reference to the Pan Orthodox Synod from Crete, from June 18-26, 2016, r.n.*) **where it was planned and it is still being planned the destruction and the weakening of the power of the holy people, such bad work, about which it is written into the Scriptures that will appear and will be worked before the beginning of the end of all things, for the Lord's coming after it with the victory from above.** Oh, now I am still telling you and to the flock, too, and I am telling you plainly that the power of the holy people is the perseverance in which the holy fathers walked, as I did, the fasting and the praying with the fast for the destiny of the Christian flock and for its likeness to the Lord and to the saints.

Oh, you went there to a mixed assembly and you made the heaven suffer, and you have drawn after you the one written into My today's book with the people of My word, (*The Bishop, Ioan Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.*) and you have been staining him very much, too, the bishop who, for a long time, had stayed with his face to Me and to My word of light upon the world, and then he was advised to turn his back to Me and to stay like this between him and Me, between him and the people of My word. Oh, you have also drawn him, too, to the sin of the denial of faith and the denial of the face of the faith, for **everything that has been done there, at the mixed assembly, is called the work of the sin of the denial of the Orthodoxy and its cleanness from the saints.**

Oh, and who will be found to cleanse you from this sin, if it were for you to wake up to repentance? Oh, who, if not those who stood aside and not sided with you; like you, those who are big over the church, and behold what you have been doing to its life while ruling upon it, upon My church, forgetting that it is Mine and not yours?

I am telling you on a day of Sunday and memorial of the right faith, and I am telling you that all those that you are threatening and marginalizing now as opposing your sin in Crete, all have from Me the right to curse you now, and not you to curse them, oh, no, no matter how high your ranks may be, which you alone put it on your forehead. (*Reference to the*

⁵² You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/cliUgH74HG70SCNNYwig>
<https://joom.ag/y8Ta>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutHisComingAsTheLightningThatComesOutFromTheEast>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CkEyUqL1_o3coJo_AzfIsHU3I289VJF7
<https://www.scribd.com/document/397118847>

measures of punishment and even to the excommunication from the church of many servants, especially from monasteries, that had taken a public stand against the participation of the rulers of the Romanian Orthodox Church to so-called "Synod," r.n.). For after you have taken the whole cream, everything, the whole fat, everything, everything from all the things of the flock, so that you may lead it to live the high life (*To live in luxury, not according to the Christian teaching, r.n.*) before the poor crowds that you lead them by the nose, and even their daily food, you do not leave for them entirely, which is appropriate to them as members of the church, those who serve you and your empty glory, which you have chosen to stay in and to master by it, oh, behold, not even their right to speak have you left to those who do not want to leave the teaching of the saints of the church and its fulfillment against wandering away, in which you have fallen now, getting mixed up with those who are not part of Jesus Christ's church, and thinking that you are smart and know well what you do. (See the selection topic: „[The change of feasts - the denial \(apostasy\) of faith](#)⁵³”, r.n.)

Oh, My church is not anyhow. It is not as you may want it to be, but it is that which I want it to be, and as for you, not even you know what you rule upon anymore and what your inheritance is; however, you will not be able to have authority over My flock, for here it is, it stays awake. And I keep on telling you, and I am telling you suffering on this day of holy memorial of the right faith, **I am telling you that soon, soon, your kingdom will be thrown down,** and those you are putting aside now because they are standing against you and your sin leading the flock away, they are those who will have victory, they, and not you, and without you knowing what you do, I, the Lord, will sort them out even through you and I will take them away from you as those who confess the right faith, and you are their persecutors for My name upon them and of the right faith, and I am going to read on this day into the midst of My people of New Jerusalem, I am going to read through My servants the book left by the saints at the beginning of My church, ([The Synodikon of the Orthodoxy](#), r.n.), and which has to be read on this holy Sunday, the Sunday of the Orthodoxy. Moreover, I will read the book that blesses those who are good and faithful, and it curses those who persecute the faith and its brave sons and alive with their confession, and you will be remembered on account of those who call out in a churchly way: **anathema!**

Oh, because you did not listen not to go on the hand of those who got involved into it and because you did not submit to My word of watching for you and for the flock, and behold, not all of the people sleep, as you may have thought that you will strike the blow of a wolf against the helpless flock, without any gentle and merciful shepherds for it. Only that I come from heaven as the Shepherd with the cross and I take care of My sheep; I heal their wounds and take them away from your way and I will draw them up on to My right side, I will lead them to the pasture, and I Myself will shepherd and lead them to sweet and fat pasture and they will catch life and word, for here I am as the sweet word of a Shepherd over the earth, preparing them a place where those who love Me can find food, by leading them to the place where I am, to be where I am, as it is written about the wages of those who believe and love the cross and its Lord with the life of the Shepherd for it.

⁵³ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ffwEqRWqZ4GpFkbYrGEp>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheChangeOfFeastsTheDenialOfFaith>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/395539068>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uDWpABlyN-L31d6cGt8H0QSo3bpFaYYg>
<https://joom.ag/0yPa>

Amen, amen I say to you, you have committed sin upon sin. You went there where I told you not to go and be part of it, and you did not listen and take My advice, and then, more than this, you also have put aside those who have stood against you and spoken it out the word of the saints' righteousness because you did not have the right to do what you did, and you alone have assumed this right; however, you will fall down through it, through your bad fruit, the fruit against God and against His saints, and he who reads knows and understands, for he seeks to know, as also the one who does not read remains in his iniquity, **and behold, your house will be thrown down, as it is written, for your hand and your work throws it down, and you will see this work, because it is written that it will be fulfilled.**

And do not forget, oh do not forget, but rather remember now the sin you have committed against My little flock, against My church of New Jerusalem into the midst of the Romanian people once with the revelation of the mystery of My word and its course over the earth with its light, for **you called heresy My coming of word over the earth and you denigrated in every way possible the people carrying of God into the midst of this nation, the people of My word, and behold, behold he who is heretic between you and Me,** between you and the sons of My today's word, for it is not they, but you who have departed from Me and put to shame the history of My saints, those who sacrificed themselves for the truth, faith and for the life of the flock!

Oh, I have mercy on you, this is what I have told you on this day; I have mercy on you. You have forgotten how much you owe to the flock, the one from which you have always taken the cream from its table, all the cream, all its labor, for you said that you have the right for this, but you have not taken care of the flock, you have not tended it with mercy, but more than that, you have quarreled among you for the daily food of the servants, each one of you striving to take more, and I, the Lord, always saw and see this shame in the places where you minister, the sin of your greed and thirst for precedence and power, from which you have entirely become sick, entirely, since you are trying now to show your power and cut the right of those who work in the service of the church by their love of God and saints.

Oh, why did you fall into such a filthy sin, I am asking you? **The lack of the love of God has brought you to this work that has led astray many people and it has pushed you to change the holy ordinations meant to live over the life of My church forever and ever.** Your lack of the love of God brings many into laziness of soul. The man without God in him falls into sin, but whoever has the Lord before him and in his heart does not fall, but rather with every passing day he sanctifies himself for his Lord, for His love, the sweetest sacrifice brought by man to God.

And now, either you want it or not, either you take My word upon you or not, I, God, the Word, am covering you with mercy and I am telling you: Repent, oh, repent! Life does not end once with the body, and you have to give an account for those that you have done while in the flesh, the life of the great fight of the gaining of the kingdom with the Lord, or the other one, without the Lord, and which makes you suffer forever.

I am humbling Myself and I am asking you with hope wake up and call out in the middle of the night with tears for a new birth, for behold, you have not been born of God yet, even if you do not believe what I am telling you. Oh, wake up from your mistake, from the laziness of your

soul and give power of repentance to one another, you, those who sit on thrones over the Christian flock, which you do not tend but only take its fat to have a share for you, as I have been telling you today how you have worked with the flock.

Oh, call Me and I will hear you! Nevertheless, call Me so that I may hear you!

I am Who I am. And now, I am putting My name over My letter to you: Jesus Christ, God's word. Amen.

And as for you, those who have been put aside by those who feel that they are big over you and over the Christian flock, oh, do not be afraid of them, do not cry, but rejoice as from a great deliverance, and love to watch, love holiness over you and over the flock, and built your flock, built it in Christ, for the flock is not yours, but it is Mine with all those who supervise it. **Oh, take courage, for the courage of the confession of Christ is only for those who are holy. Therefore be holy, sons.** Oh, it is not enough to stand against the wandering and errancy of the bishops, who write with their own hand on earth the sin of the faith denial, oh, it is not enough. **Be holy, this is what I am asking from you,** this is what I expect from you to add to the spirit of the confession of Christ. And on this day, I, the Lord, I am mentioning you with those who are blessed on behalf of the right and holy faith, on behalf of the church loving of the truth of Jesus Christ, and you, and you have to fight, fight, sons, for the place on My right side, for a great and sweet fight is required for this kingdom of Mine with those who do their best to fight for it and to it.

I, the Lord, am blessing your hearts. Make them a throne for God, oh, sons. Amen.

And now, oh, people of My word, sons carrying of God, take My word there where it gives you news from heaven and preaches about God, sons, for those who have become servants of altars and rulers over the flock, and who pose as big and strong against those who remain on the side of the holy faith from the forefathers from generation to generation, oh, these opponents do not have a greater mind than that of a rooster. The rooster is God's herald and cries out day and night to the people with its long crowing; it calls them out to wake up early in the morning, and it calls them out to hours of prayer to wake up the Christians and the people to watch, for life and for the Lord. **And woe and woe again to those who do not wake up to be found in the middle of the night before the Lord with their hands raised in praying and embracing the Lord and the heaven,** as the rooster wakes up and calls out to the Lord with prayer and then it calls out to the people praising the Lord with its long crowing to heaven.

Oh, sons feed your souls, and let them have food and growing. Seek to nourish your love of God moment by moment, for without it man falls into heavy sin, and he always falls and does not care. The man without God in him falls into sin, sons. Let every man know the cause of his falling in sin. But he who has the Lord as his love and in his works, that one does not fall, but sanctifies more day by day for his love of his Lord.

And behold, sons, even from the beginning of the work of My word I have been fighting by the word and with is exhortation and I have got with Me the help of the heavenly armies to make a holy people of sons, of righteous sons, **to have them before Me now, in the end of the time,** and to have them as My help for My coming with much, much word upon earth, with much

food from heaven, to be the light of the world by My word, for this is the burning of My longing: to have a bunch of sons, a holy people and to keep it into My hand, to protect it and to guide it, but I need help from below, and the devil stands against Me, sons, and My fight is fierce and hard. I remember with great pain, I remember Moses, I remember his sufferance from the people, for the people did not want to receive from God and to obey, and I, the Lord, hated that inheritance and I gave them into the hands of the nations and under the authority of those who hated them, and they were more and more unhappy under the authority of those who oppressed them, because the Lord had always saved them, but they kept on embittering Him, for they had not learned what love was.

Oh, I long to have a holy people and great in number, and I long more and more, and the longing keeps Me burning; it makes Me hot in the word and drives My coming, and that is why I am coming. I am coming because of My longing, sons. I would add little brothers to you in the place of those who forsake you and leave because they are foolish, and they do not leave because they are good; the Christians in the world do not have love for Me, since even those who had tasted Me did not have, and with all this they forsook Me and left.

I have mercy on you because you are so few, because you are so tender and under the cross, and you are full of worries and trials; however, call out to Me, sons, call out to Me always and bring Me near you so that I may be with you. I want to find you sober, always, sober and alive with your prayer in the middle of the night, early in the morning, at sunset and during the day, for I want to call you golden Christians when I will show you to the world as the carriers of God, and I also want to call you the chariot of My coming from heaven on earth, and you will be called the light of the world near Me, for I have been receiving help from you, you have been helping Me and I go with you, with you, only with you, those who are My least ones, the most tender ones, with you, sons, with you. Amen, amen, amen.

The Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith. The Lord's message to the flock of the church and to the bishops, from [05-03-2017](#).

... — Oh, may the word of your love, repentance and glory be blessed on this day, and I, the Lord, strengthen your exhortation to holiness for those who believe and fulfill in them My coming as word on earth and My kingdom in them and with them. I am everywhere, I am on the mountains, I am in the valleys, I am on the fields and on the banks of rivers, and I am all over with those who live a life with faith and holiness in them and around them. **I make all over a church of ministering servants from heaven and on earth, for the true worshippers are those who worship God with their life, with their holy living before Me,** and the churches and the places of worship known by the people of the world, those are for people, not for God, for **My church is there where the saints on earth and from heaven are who serve the holiness with their life,** as I promised two thousand years ago for the true worshippers.

Oh, peace to you, sons from the spring! Pay attention to Me and listen to the saints as well, sons. Give further to those who are faithful like you, **give My word and that of My saints to be fulfilled by those who are faithful and worship according to the truth.**

Oh, peace to you, sons! Be still, give attention and speak among you with the spirit of holiness, and be constructive for it. Give away any wandering thought that may draw your spirit

to what the Lord does not love and does not expect you to do. **Oh, be holy! The kingdom of the heavens belongs to the saints; it belongs to those who sanctify themselves for God.** Therefore, speak to one another about the holiness and about its work and about the good watch for it. It is the good soil, in which the seed of My word springs and brings forth thousandfold. I, the Lord, am with you. **I am with those who love Me following the holiness and My dwelling in them and with them.**

I am with you. Oh, always take care; too, take care always so that you may be with Me, always with Me, always, always, sons, always with God. **My kingdom has no end.** This is how you are supposed to be, too, you have to be without end, without sin, and you have to be as I am, oh sons. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the Saint devout Mary, the Egyptian, from [02-04-2017](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

This word is being written in heaven and on earth at the same time in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; the angels write it in heaven and those, in the citadel of My word into the midst of the Romanian people, write it on earth when I, God, the Word, the Son of the Father, release My voice and let Myself be heard so that My word may be put into its book and then to be shared to those who are nourished by it and to those to whom I announce Myself by the word.

It is a day of Sunday, the first day of the week, the first Sunday of the Lent, when in the Christian dwelling places the feast of the right faith is remembered, the Sunday of the Orthodoxy, and when the epistle of a bishop is read, and after that financial support is collected from those who are gathered, who give from their surplus, according to the custom.

I am also writing a heavenly epistle and I am leaving it on earth, and by it I am reminding of the time of the first Christians, the golden time of the church and of the Christian faith, when My disciples were also gathering on the first day of the week; they were collecting aid, they were collecting goods for the holy people and that was called the aid collection for the saints, **for those who were leaving the way of the world and following the way of the cross through great shortcomings and persecutions from those who were unfaithful in Israel;** when the flame of the preaching of the faith was stirring up, and the first Christians were growing others near them and in this way they were multiplying in the body of Christ being helped by the sign of the Holy Spirit and then through baptism, and the holy work was seen being accomplished from God on earth among the people by the holy disciples, the affliction upon those with the cross was increasing everywhere, and the little flock was taking after Me, for it had no longer fear and it was overcoming the world like its Shepherd, Who went to the death on the cross for the salvation of the man fallen through sin, oh, and this entire churchly work had been the kingdom of the heavens on earth, the true love of the man full of longing after God in him, and **this is the great mystery, it is the little flock,** to which, I, the Lord, have been telling and exhorting it: *«Do not be afraid, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom, to show It on earth with Its life from above!»* (See also Luke: 12/32)

Oh, even from that time I have been preaching that there has been a big flock and a little one, and on this day I am writing a heavenly epistle and setting it down on earth to be searched and to be preached from one another over many people, who need God and from God, even if they do not have this longing in them or seeking after the Lord.

I am calling the big flock under the voice of My word to shepherd it as I shepherd the little flock, so little in all the times in the body of the big flock that was divided in two one thousand years ago, a bigger part and a little one, and while the little one (*The Orthodox churches, r.n.*) has remained steadfast for faithfulness and patience on the cross, the bigger one, separated itself (*In 1054, r.n.*) and stepped aside for an order after its pleasure and it called itself the Catholic flock, and then it was divided in many other flocks and each one has made its own ordinance, because obedience is hard to put at work by those who have desires, which they cannot control, and rather are controlled by them and then they head towards them carelessly, and besides this, they want God to be their Lord, as well.

Oh, and the little flock remained one thousand years ago on the side of My church from the beginning, over which holy orders and ordinances were set and which in time has been called the flock of the right faith, the Orthodox flock. Oh, even from the beginning of the building of My church the watch over it has been increasing for unity, for whenever someone among the brothers has appeared to make trouble and stand against the teaching received from Me and from My disciples had left down from one to another, who were the believers of the beginning of the Christian people, oh, and someone like that who was working division had to be removed from the Christian flock, for those who bring division do not serve Christ but their bellies instead, and they use smooth and deceiving talks to deceive the hearts of those who are credulous, as it is written, and those who were obedient to the holy tradition, were strengthened more and more on the way, to be wise for good and to be foolish for evil, and under whose feet satan was crushed, and they were victorious by grace.

Oh, pay attention, pay attention to My voice, you flock that wrote yourself on the side of the right faith with your stay of service and submission in the name of the Orthodox flock! **I am the Bishop of My church and each bishop speaks on this day over his church.** Oh, make room for Me to speak to you and to hear Me as today I am letting Myself be heard and shared to those who have ears to hear, for behold, the little flock has always been and it still is in your flock, and much sufferance came and comes up into heaven because of this, that is because of the faction among brothers, **for the flock, Orthodox by its name, has departed from the obedience to the fathers, set from the beginning over My church, in whose midst the Holy Spirit was revealing and setting the laws of the holy life for the Christians and all the other orders over all the things of the church,** and in this way the few, who were remaining in love and in the obedience to the holy fathers, were persecuted from the midst after that, and this has been all the times, besides the persecution that arose against the flock on behalf of the pagan kings who worshipped the idols one after the other, and who brought to martyrdom those who were examples of steadfast faith and union with Christ.

Oh, but I do not write the pagan kings in My epistle on this Sunday, because I am going to write about the hostile pressure in the midst of the church ministering at the altar against those who were examples of the sacrificing faith in the flock, for the priests and their rulers hated those

who had grace among them and gave them over into the hand of the rulers of the area to be tormented and martyred, and they plotted with satanic craftiness, and the spirit of faction has always been into your midst working to destroy those who have been strong within their faith and holy orders, oh, Orthodox flock, and those were given to shame and to concocted blame with the spirit of envy by those who were less obedient to the fathers and saints, and who were only dressed on the outside with the robe for the saints, oh **those that have been so much dishonored and given over to sufferance and mockery unjustly; however, they have been My little flock into your midst in all the time and for which I, the Lord said: «Do not be afraid, little flock!»**

Oh, I am Who I am, the One Who was and Who comes, and I see everything ahead of time, and that is why two thousand years ago, I spoke for those who would suffer in My name: **«Do not be afraid, little flock!»** And am saying this to you as well, oh Orthodox flock, I am not telling you this to make you suffer but **to be holy for the Lord**, for how can a man be holy, if not by his repentance for everything he has done wrong against God in his life as a man? **Oh, repentance can make holy** in one instance the one who has gone through pains, who has used to care and felt remorse, with prayer for everything he has sinned against God and against his fellowmen.

Oh, you need repentance because I want to call you My beloved flock, the flock of the right faith, and I want your life to be righteous and holy, too. Those who suffered and suffer denigration for the faith working with grace, those are like Me and **I see Myself in them**, in their sufferance like that of Mine, and they see Me suffering and waiting with longing for the renewal, for the new birth of the world, and they are like Me and suffer as well.

Oh, I want you to be the church of love, the love full of holiness, the love of the bridegroom, and I want you to know and not forget that **I, the Lord, wait for you to be My bride**, and you know what a bride is, and you do not know this as the world knows. The world does not know the mystery of the bride, it does not know how to wear the white wedding dress but it knows only how to defile it and that is all; however, you have My name written on your head, and you have to take after Me and follow Me, for **I miss to see you walking in My steps with holy obedience, oh, Christian flock of the Romanian people.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the Orthodoxy, from [25-02-2018](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons, man has got so many sins that have to be cleared from him, from his heart and mind, and **he cannot get cleaned from them but only with My body and blood, this is what I said.** Oh, only in this way can man ask no longer to sin after that, and if he does not ask for this, then he sins, he keeps on getting filthy and then he does not get rid of this bondage, of sin, sons.

In Israel's time, the sin offering was ordained, and the sinner used to bring a living being as sacrifice; an animal or a bird to be offered as a burnt offering for the forgiveness of his sins. However, when I was to give Myself as the sin offering for the man's forgiveness, then those who heard to do this, shook and marveled, many other trembled at that time and many left then, forsaking Me. Oh, how easy it would have been for them to understand, especially after I, the Lord, really did so. I let My body and blood put on the cross as a sin offering and I told My disciples: **«Do this in memory in Me, and as many times as you do this in memory of Me with you, I will give you**

life and food and I will be with you, I will be with you to the end of the time». (See also Luke: 22/20; Matt: 28/20)

Oh, sons, oh, sons, take and learn! Get used with the Lord among you and in you, for I said: *«The Father is in Me, and I in Him, and he who sees the Son sees the Father»*, (See John: 17/21) and I also said: *«I in you and you in Me»*, and **this is the mystery of the paradise, the mystery of My life in man, this, son, it is that what deifies the man**, and he can no longer be a man and that is all, (See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)”, r.n.) for a man passes from body into spirit and becomes god by grace and then he demands responsibility for this, for **the lamb of meat, eaten by those at that time on a day of Passover, became the Lamb of bread and wine**, and the heaven takes care of the man's soul united with My soul, My blood united with his blood, God one with man, I in him and he in Me, as it is written.

When blood does no longer have in it the soul of the one with a soul in him, then the heart does no longer work and man passes into nonentity and the same is with the animal too. Oh, God spoke to Moses and said that the people must not eat the animal with its blood in it, **for the life of the flesh is in the blood**, (Lev: 17:11⁵⁴), and this is a great mystery, **it is the place of the soul in man**, and man cannot understand this mystery alone with his mind. The soul is given to him by God and it returns to God when it comes out from the flesh that has carried it, oh, and the mystery of the soul and its place in man have to be well explained and understood, sons.

The male and female disciples of My resurrection are amazed, for I, the Lord, speak mysteries hard to perceived by the mind of the Christian man, and they are taking from the table of teaching and are amazed.

Oh, beloved ones, in the same way I was speaking with you at that time, too, but that time was not the time now. And you oh, and you could hardly understood these great mysteries, of which I was speaking to you, for I was speaking: *«I in you and you in Me, as Father is in Me and I in the Father»*, (John: 17/11), **and this is how the heaven joins the earth and God unites with man**. Oh, and so few on earth understood this mystery at that time, very few of them!

I, the Lord, give you to speak near Me, on your day of feast. You are the witnesses of My resurrection. You remained with Me after all had deserted Me, not waiting to understand and not understanding.

Oh, peace to you! Peace to you with those gathered at the table of Passover, at the supper of word here, in My gardens on the Romanian land, and with which I am well pleased now when I come!

— *Oh, little Lamb, Jesus, beloved and dear Teacher, Your great and fervent longing is being fulfilled now by the mystery of Your kingdom with the disciples from heaven and earth together at the table of the Last Supper, oh, little Lamb Lord.*

⁵⁴ *«For the life of flesh is its blood and I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls; for its blood shall make atonement for the soul.»* (Lev: 17:11)

*We too had prepared the Passover like any Jew in that year, for You had sent us to work before You, but before this happened with the lamb of Passover, You had broken the bread and said, giving Yourself to us in the image of the bread: «**This is My body which is broken for you**», (Matt: 26/26), and over the cup of wine You said: «**This is My blood which is poured out for you**». (See Matt: 26/28)*

*Oh, how great God You are, Lord, the Creator of everything! You made man out of dust and breathed the spirit of life on him. **And You made God out of bread of wine, and You put over all these word and spirit of life giving, and You Yourself, Lord, hid in this mystery**, for You can do everything only by the word and by the work of Your hands, which gave us the bread and wine, the Last Supper, Your flesh and blood, and You remained with us.*

Oh, we did not understand at that time, we did not understand, but we believed in Your word and our faith helped us, and everything is possible with the one who has faith, as You said.

*... **I have established a citadel here for Me, and it is called a holy mountain**, it is called a beautiful height and it is worked to the joy of the whole earth, the mountain of Zion, a tower of protection made by God, as it is written about the Lord's city, oh, for I have no where to look on earth to see My church as I founded in the beginning to be working on earth, and as My disciples worked at it, through it and for it. Oh, and I keep looking in vain, for there is only world and the spirit of the world everywhere and the sons of the world are in the places called church, but where else shall I look to see God's son, too? Oh, it is only through people like these that God keeps the world, but where shall I see them on earth? They are those who are hid in the spirit of obedience to God, sons. They listen to God not to people; they do not take God from the people.*

*I told My disciples, who were My people there, and I told them this: «**Come out of the world, My people!**» (See Apoc: 18/4) Oh, and the same thing I am telling today to those who want to walk on the way of My cross; however, those who do not understand God's language and the mystery of His word, remain in confusion and disobedience, they remain in the world **and go on the way with the priests who sell the Lord on money and ranks**, for these paid servants do not have anything of love between Me and them, and they do not follow Me with their life, with their work, and the world is blind and follows them, for they say that they see, and the world also says that they see, but in fact they do disobey the commandments of life, and when the sickness of disobedience comes over the bodies, no one calls out to God for it and no one prays to the Lord saying: "See, Lord, the sickness of my soul and heal my soul so that my sick body may also be restored."*

You see a priest and know him after his robe and after the place where he works to earn his bread, but you do not know whether he is or is not the wolf that tears at the back to take the pray to his masters, for the man goes to the priest, according to the tradition, to get cleared of his sins, to obtain the forgiveness for them, but the sly servant gives them further to those whom he serve for his paid job, while he says and sings: "Praise You, Lord!", but in fact he has got another master.

***Oh, there cannot be more cunning a man than the one clothed in the robe of the servant of the altar on the outside.** You cannot receive the ministry of a priest if you do not understand how to become an informer, a traitor for those around you in the flock where you serve. And*

if you do not do your mission well, that of a sly one, that of a traitor, or an informer, then there a new method now; that is to ordain the servants two by two to do the ministry together and by this to sell one another to their masters as well, for each one sells those whom they shepherd, so to speak, Lord, but the paid shepherd does not tend the flock and he cannot be otherwise but only cunning in the service of those highly-placed, and by no means is he in God's service or in the service of God's flock.

Oh, there is no distinction between the priests in the time of My crucifixion and those that are today, who have done this all the time and put to torments those who have lived with God in them. The priest betrays the Christian and gets servants to buy the steps of the Christians, and the places so called churches are full of Judas, and the Christians come into them as to God, but Judas hides there, and he is always there, and he walks with his steps after the life of the man loving of God, and this is his job.

Oh, there is no priest, who does not spy and betrays the Christians to his masters. It is not in vain what I, the Lord, said, two thousand years ago, about the priests of that time, that they turn the house of My Father into a den of robbers; however, **My church does not need any high houses**, with attractive ornaments, **but it rather needs Christians with whom the Lord to set His supper on the table**, as I set it in a secret and modest place with My disciples two thousand years ago, and as I chose a poor cave to be My place of descent on earth as a Child.

Oh, sons, many eat My bread, and they take it from those who stole the house, the costume and the recipe for My supper, and they sell the Lord on money to those who want to buy Him, but neither those who work after the recipe, nor those who buy from them take after My will for the resemblance to Me of the man who unites with God through My flesh and blood, oh, and it is seen that those who sell or buy Me do not want Me, but they look only after their own interest and that is all; nevertheless, they will be questioned about the fruit, and they will have nothing to show to God, but only their firm and name, like those on earth who are used to all kinds of business of their life.

I am speaking the word with pains to exhort to repentance even those who boast that they do not believe this word and who say this because of shame, since they do not do My will in their life, and they choose to say that they do not believe that this word is God, who sends a calling to them, too. I am the One Who knows the hidings of the man's heart and I always want to help him get rid of them, to take the burdens from his soul, and when I rebuke him, I do this for his correction to urge him to have remorse because of his sins and for repentance, not for his punishment, for I am a merciful Shepherd and I keep on waiting with patience and love for man.

Oh, for you, man, **I shed My blood on the cross and I gave My soul once with it, for the soul is in blood** and it sets the heart in motion and it beats, and by so doing it gets warmed up and then it warms the body as well, giving it life and movement of life. When My blood flew on the cross and then on earth, I remained on the cross in My body without its soul in it, but when I was resurrected the soul came back and entered Me.

Oh, the soul came back into My body and raised it as then when the soul enters the one who is born and has already received breath of life, because I came out of the earth as from a

womb, like Adam, who was made out of clay and received his soul out of My mouth when it breathed life upon him, **and Adam received God in him. Oh, and My Father did with Me likewise; He breathed and I had My soul again, and the blood left got warmed and I rose again to life.**

Everything happened like that at that time in order to establish the Last Supper, oh, sons, to lay the foundation of My church, well sons, and I to be its foundation stone, as it is written, and faith and obedience are needed for the Lord to be on earth as He established His supper at that time, the Last Supper, oh, and in this way I have remained to the end of the time, as I promised My disciples. However, I do not have any of those who love Me, I do not have them at My supper; My supper has been robbed together with all its mystery, and the Lord is crying on the altar, and He is crying crushed and despised by all those who do not love God.

Oh, I would have liked with love and longing to prepare the Christian and to remain prepared all the time the Christian who knew Me with My coming in this word. It would have been for him to have supper with Me, to be with Me, and I to be to the end with every son who has known Me by this word and with whom I have spoken by My today's coming the mysteries from above of My kingdom with man. Being in the world, it would have been for the Christian no longer to be of the world, no longer to take from the world, no longer to borrow its customs. **I have wanted the work of My word to be a nest for the growing of God's sons for the Christians who have come to hear My word.** I would have liked that My nest with chicks to be a warm nest for the new seed, to grow them as a mother, to feed them as the bird that brings in its peak the food for its chicks, this is what I have wanted to be the people of My word whom I have been feeding from heaven for such a long time.

Oh, sons, I have given bread to man in order that he may no longer eat meat. I gave the man the word in paradise⁵⁵, what he was supposed to eat, oh, but what does he eat? Oh, and what do animals and birds eat because I have also given them food to eat?

Sons, sons, if there had not been any bloodshed at the beginning, death were no longer, no man or animal died. I wanted to make Cain repent. I exhorted him well to do good and not evil, this is what I told him when I saw that he had wanted to kill his brother, when I saw this in his mind and heart. Oh, but he did not receive My exhortation when I saw him downcast. Then he proceeded with the killing of his brother, and again I came into his way questioning him about his deed. However, he hid it in himself, and then I told him: *«What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries to Me from the ground».* (Gen: 4/10)

Since then, sons, man has kept eating meat, and I do say carefully when I say, but I say with great pain either, that **two thousand years ago, My body became bread and wine by My word and through My name and being put over the bread and wine,** and the eating of the bodies bearing soul would have ended on earth, or at least in the Christian people, Christ's people, that is the man united with My body and blood, who became bread and wine. (See the selection topic: „[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?](#)“, r.n.) While My

⁵⁵ **«God also said, 'Look, to you I give all the seed-bearing plants everywhere on the surface of the earth, and all the trees with seed-bearing fruit; this will be your food.' »** (Gen. 1/29.)

apostles were catching and eating fish, I told them that they were not supposed to catch fish. I told Peter: **«From now on you will be catching people alive»**. (Luke: 5/10) Peter used to eat fish and sold fish on money to others as though the fish made by God were his, and I taught them God's mysteries and I also expected them to understand them.

I gave meat to the people of Israel, because this is what they had asked for when they started to grumble⁵⁶ and be discontent with the manna God had given them, but they received their reward for their lust, and all the man's lusts will not be paid otherwise, and man will receive his reward for each good or evil he has done, and I have been suffering for seven thousand years because of his lack of wisdom. I have given My body and blood to man as food, and especially for the forgiveness of his sins, and **I suffer when man seeks after bodies of meat** and when he does not seek Me as his food; however, man needs faith to believe that I am the bread and wine, that My body and blood means these.

Oh, sons, he who remains a Jew eats the flesh of a lamb, he eats meat, but he who wants to be Christ eats from his mother, from Christ; he eats My Last Supper and redeems his blood, his soul, sons.

I made man out of dust and I could do this. **I made out of God's Son bread and wine, God's flesh and blood as food, and I could do this, and I did this for man** in order that man may never be separated from Me up to the end, and I to be together with him forever, and that animals and birds may no longer be slaughtered for human consumption, because man did evil when killed a man, the killing of his own brother, sons; nevertheless, people have been born of the one who killed, and since then a cry in a loud voice has been heard in heaven, the voice of those who have been killed for the Lord: **«They cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, holy and true Master, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?" »** (See Apoc: 6/9-10) And they were told that **«A long white robe was given to each of them. They were told to rest for a while longer, until their fellow-servants and brethren (who would also be killed as they were) should complete their number»**. (See Apoc: 6/11)

Oh, sons, I would like very much to eat My Passover with man, as I have longed for it! I would like every man to receive the obedience from paradise, as the saints of the heaven have.

⁵⁶ **«The mixed multitude among them lusted exceedingly; and they and the children of Israel sat down and wept and said: Who shall give us flesh to eat?»** (Num: 11/4)

(Moses said to the Lord) **«from where have I flesh to give to all this people? For they weep to me, saying: Give us flesh, that we may eat»**. (Num: 11/13)

«... And to the people you shall say, purify yourselves for the morrow and you shall eat flesh; for you wept before the Lord, saying: Who shall give us flesh to eat? For it was well with us in Egypt: and the Lord shall allow you to eat flesh and you shall eat flesh.

You shall not eat one day, nor two, nor five days, nor ten days, nor twenty days; you shall eat for a full month, until the flesh come out at your nostrils; and it shall be nausea to you, because you disobeyed the Lord, Who is among you and wept before Him, saying: What had we to do to come out of Egypt?» (Num: 11/18-20)

«...The flesh was yet between their teeth, before it failed when the Lord was wroth with the people and the Lord stroke the people with a very great plague.

The name of that place was called the Graves of Lust; for there they buried the people that lusted». (Num: 11/33,34)

Oh, what shall I do for the wisdom and this longing to come over man, sons? Man, poor of him, does not know how he is supposed to be, even if he hears and reads the word of My mouth, with which I am coming now and getting into his way to prepare him and to give him a little white robe of linen as I gave to My saints.

I have come on this day of feast with heavenly mysteries, with great mysteries, sons, and I do no longer have any room in heaven and on earth for the joy that I was able to tell you, to make you understand what I did two thousand years ago, and how I laid My church, whose mystery was perceived profoundly by so few of those who were coming to the flock of My disciples, for they were coming not prepared, and My disciples had to work hard for those who were so ignorant. Then My pain has kept on growing more and more with the passing of the time because useless people have wanted to minister and serve at the altars, and these keep on poking Me with their conduct foreign to the way of My cross, they hold their nose up high in the air as though they were shepherds, they oppress the flock and suck its vigor and labor, and they tear down the planting and do not take care of it, because they have not chosen to do this, but they rather do something else and have masters foreign to the way of My sufferance for man, and in time, few, few of these have followed Me suffering from those foreign to God and tending them with a sober spirit, as some merciful shepherds like Me, for I have mercy on the man who is born of man and does not choose the way of his life with the Lord, and, unfortunately, even those who have met the voice of My word during this time are like this, and not all of them want to understand their duty to the spirit of life that is to be, oh, and I suffer great pain from the coldness of the man's soul, sons.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Prudes, from [12-05-2019](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

It is a feast of saints, and I, the Lord, know the longing of My saints and I am coming with them in the word and in My book today, for My speaking becomes a book on earth and it becomes a proclamation.

I have come, and open to the Lord, sons, who welcome My coming and word! **I have come with the saints, for this is written⁵⁷ for My coming to be**, and this is how I comfort My saints, My confessors.

... Oh, My beloved saints, oh, golden servant for the church of Christ, for My flock under the sufferings of the time, oh, servants, as merciful as your Lord, you suffered great contempt and expulsion from among the people, and in all things My love in you helped you, and by which you had mercy on many, on those who were oppressed by temptations, by blows of all kinds, by un-comforted sufferings. Behold, the place of priority in the church, the place for tending the flock, wandering in time, oh, this place is not for those clean in their heart and life, and it is for those who play the game of the men of power over the little ones among all the nations. **Moreover, the place of those who walk with the Lord, oh, where is it? It is in heaven, not on earth, for so did I suffer on earth too**, and then I returned in heaven, so large and so sweet for those who are

⁵⁷ «And may He establish your hearts, blameless in holiness before our God and Father even to end, **at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints.**» (1Tess: 3/13)

of the Lord on earth, and where the unfaithful, destined to temporariness, can do them no harm, as they choose to do the deeds of their lives.

Oh, blessed be your comfort on your day of synod among the saints, as those in heaven are taking from the earth the feast for you! From the earth, because the time is on earth, oh, beloved ones, and the time measures; it is not as in heaven, as in eternity, and it is the high work for heaven or for hell, as each one chooses to carry on the work of his life on earth, **and the church of Christ has you in its calendar on this day** and it is bringing your memory from the earth to you and it awaits your help for it, that from My saints, **for the saints persevere⁵⁸ before the Lord for those on earth who choose them to be their intercessors before the throne of the Lord's Trinity**, for it is hard on earth, and those in heaven see this and they always see.

Now, it is being written down into My today's book My speaking with you, and yours with Me and with those on earth, for We, those in heaven, are their comfort on earth.

— *Oh, You are full of Your heavenly mercy, merciful Lord. You are full of patience for the unbelievers, as You also were on earth, the God of patience, Lord, even if Your Spirit was burning in flame to do good and have mercy everywhere.*

*We were among people likewise; we were filled with mercy, and mercy filled us with longing to descend the heavenly good over the afflicted, but we were all under the dominion of the unbelievers and cold in mercy, completely cold, Lord, and they were the people of unjust judgment, like some who chose to do so. However, we were working on behalf of the heaven and we kept on working until we were prevented from staying in the midst of Your flock, and which we could no longer help after we had arrived in heaven to be with You and as intercessors for those so much afflicted and **suffering because of the spirits on earth that come out of hell⁵⁹ and make the weather so bad everywhere.***

Your flock remained behind us and was calling for us, for help from You, Lord, but it was divided, and it divided us as well, and those who divided us were giving us grades, for some were siding with Basil, others with John and others with Gregory. Oh, we could not bear to see division in Your flock because of our names and work. Oh, and then we have descended on earth and proclaimed that the three of us inseparably serve for them in heaven, and all of us have big grades for our ministry on earth and for the fight against the unbelievers of that time, so that the descendants and the sons of Your church, Lord, may no longer divide us in their hearts.

*And then You have given us greater joy still, that **You placed us at the foundation of the work of Your word during this time and we prepared Your trumpet, Verginica,*** (Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet - see selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)“, r.n.) ***Lord, and we sealed her with Your name, with Your Spirit, and we shared Your body and blood at the beginning of Your work of word in the year of 1955, when we***

⁵⁸ «**They cried with a loud voice, saying, “How long, Holy and True Master, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?”**» (Apoc: 6/10)

⁵⁹ «**Therefore, rejoice, heavens, and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and to the sea, because the devil has gone down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he only has a short time**». (Apoc: 12/12)

descended on the clouds with You, and with the chalice from heaven into our hands, in her little and poor house, after she had listen to You to fast forty days, that afterwards You might endow her with the proclamation of the work of Your word through her human mouth among people and to begin writing the book of Your word, (See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)”, r.n.) Your coming in the word on earth after two thousand years from Your first coming, Lord, after man, for it is the Father that has sent You, because You do not come by Yourself, and You are the One Who listens to the Father, and You take from Him everything You work as an obedient Son, oh, and all the faithful ones must learn from You how they can be God's sons and how they can be with God in their walking on earth to heaven.

Oh, You gave us great joy and then You had us bless and set from heaven the course of Your work behind Your trumpet Verginica. You established Your little garden from the beginning and from the end of the time on the heavenly foundation of new creation and together with us, You set here the little white stone and the great mystery, prophesied by the work of Your word in this time, as it is written in the Scriptures⁶⁰ to be and to be fulfilled, and then You set aside the people of Your word, You have been feeding it cleanly and keeping it unmixed with the world and You have been sanctifying it as well; we blessed the new beginning, the priesthood set apart for the heavenly and clean things, oh, and You take care of the people close to You, on which You rely, Lord, for Your walking today, and this is how Your trumpet Verginica has brought forth her fruit, and her people has given birth to a new people and now You have a people, Lord; therefore, keep it good, keep it far from the destructive spirit in the world, and keep it at Your gentle and merciful bosom; furthermore, protect it with the heavenly and angelic powers, for Your work is hard to bear, and they are small and without any help and comfort on earth, Lord. Oh, and how much comfort they need in hard times, oh, Lord! Therefore, we persevere before You for the gentle ones, with whom You work out Your coming of today, You share and carry it with them, oh, for no one on earth wants to carry Your burden, and so it has always been all the times with man, Lord, for man does not want to be with God on earth.

On this day we are blessing by the word, again and again, Your establishment that had been strengthened through us, even from the beginning of Your word, by Your trumpet Virginia, and now, it has been strengthened again and always, for You have entrusted us, the bishops from heaven, that You may have us for Your today's anointment, for great and heavenly is the work of Your word, Your coming as word on earth, Your mercy for man, Your mercy and comfort, oh, Lord.

— And I, the Lord, am comforted, My beloved ones, that I have you on the side of those from heaven as servants here with those who serve Me here in order to fulfill the Scriptures of My

⁶⁰ «Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. To the one who overcomes I will give [to eat] of the hidden manna and I will give a white stone. On the stone a new name is written, which no one knows but the one who receives it». (Apoc: 2/17)

«The one who overcomes, I will make a pillar in the sanctuary of My God, from which he shall never be removed. On such a person I will write the Name of My God, the name of the citadel of My God which is the new Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from My God, and [I will write] My own new Name». (Apoc: 3/12)

«His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many crowns. He has names written [TR/CT omits “names written”] and a Name written which no one knows but Himself.

He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is “The Word of God.” (Apoc: 19/12,13)

coming and that of My victory, for **I have come with My kingdom and with its establishment, with its entire holy and protective tabernacle, with the whole mystery of the age that is to come and which starts on earth, because I have My settlement on earth,** with them here, on earth with you, sons from the citadel of My word, because I come to you on earth, and I am with you, I work with you, and with you I fulfill My word over the earth, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Holy Three Hierarchs, Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am Who I am. This is how, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am proclaiming Myself to those whom I am sending My word on this day, the Word of God, so that God may speak with them in His language. If people speak in their language about God, then the Lord is speaking in His language for all those who speak as they please about God and about His way with man.

My way with man; two thousand years ago, I said in My language that I was the Way, I, as I am and not as man is, who chooses according to his mind and his desire his way to God. Moreover, on this day, the Way Itself is speaking through the ways people choose towards God so that God may have them as His people, as they may say.

Oh, not so. Not like that. **Not everyone can speak about the way with God,** and behold, it is in its prime the time I spoke about in My word two thousand years ago, that all sorts of false prophets would arise to distort the men's way towards God, and then I clearly said to My disciples about this dangerous time for the faithful people from the end of the time, and My disciples were clothed in the Holy Spirit, as I had promised them when I came back home to the Father after My resurrection.

Oh, and I am going to speak now about the way to God and then I will go on with My speaking far and wide all over the earth, and My speaking will remain written on the earth and in heaven, for I am the merciful One and I stretch My hand after man, only that he may believe powerfully in God's word from this time and in its power, for I come on earth as word, as it is written⁶¹ for Me to come, and I want to find faith on earth when I come to man.

First, I leave the word of reconciliation and comfort over all and everywhere My word penetrates, and I am saying:

Peace to you, those with whom I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am speaking on this day, the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith, **the Sunday of Orthodoxy, the right way with God of the man who wants to walk with the Lord on the way!**

It is written in the law and in the prophets about Me that I would be the Word of God over the earth in the end of the time, (*Apoc: 19/13*) and that I would be accompanied by armies of

⁶¹ «**I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! And its rider is called Faithful and True. He judges and make war in righteousness.**

His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many crowns. He has names written [TR/CT omits "names written"] and a Name written which no one knows but Himself.

He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is "The Word of God."» (*Apoc: 19/11-13*)

saints⁶², and those who do not use cunning in their hearts and faith, these can recognize Me in this word and can say with holy faith: “Lord, speak to Us; You are the Son of God!” And I will tell to the hearts, illuminated by My word: “You will see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending, taking and bringing, and again bringing and taking God, the Word, over the earth,” (See *John: 1/51*), for I work the word on earth among men on this day and My word is going to My Father, as it went two thousand years ago, when I was speaking on earth with the Father and I was asking Him, and He was listening and fulfilling whatever I was asking from Him, for I said to the Father in the sight and hearing of My disciples: **«Father, I knew that You always hear Me, but I said this for the benefit of the people standing here, that they may believe that You sent Me».** (*John: 11/42*) Oh, and then I called in a loud voice to Lazarus, who had been dead for four days, to wake up and to come alive into view, and My relationship with the Father worked in plain sight, for I said: **«That they may believe, Father, that they may see that You hear Me, that You listen to Me and that I do nothing from Me but only from You and that I am Your Son».**

Oh, this is what I am doing now on this day: Father, what You are giving to Me, that is what I am speaking on this day, and I do nothing by Myself, because I do not do My will but Your will, heavenly Father.

— And I, the Father, am speaking and saying to those with whom you are speaking now, My dear Son, Jesus, and I am telling them all this:

Amen, amen, I am saying to you all: every parent enjoys his child and makes him only joy and comfort. However, I have been crying for seven thousand years; I have been crying with My beloved Son Jesus, and We have been crying with the fire of longing, for at the beginning We made a man in Our image and after Our likeness to rejoice with him and to receive joy from him, but he was not a child, oh, he did not want to understand like a child, and deeply grieved God because he did not listen, and therefore he got lost from God, and God cried and cries, oh, and He has always cried; He cries because He had sent His Son, with Whom He has been crying, and God’s son came down on earth, became very little and nestled Himself as a baby in the clean womb of the prophetess Virgin to carry God, oh, and He was born as a little baby, and God was an obedient Child, He grew up and was obedient, oh, and then He was raised on a cross to die like a man, to die through the cross for man so that He might be able to draw the man to the Father, Who built the man. And I cry with My Son Jesus Christ and with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and We have been waiting to embrace the man within the mystery of the new birth, from above.

And on this great day, Jesus Son, I, the Father, am speaking over the human kind and I am saying for Your today’s word upon them: **As the water, which is prepared by the priest for the day of Epiphany, receives upon it the word of sanctification and becomes holy water and protecting from the evil things upon man, and which always remains clean and fresh having God’s power over it no matter how many years it may be kept by man, a miracle of the Holy Spirit upon it,** in the same way should all the believers bow through this word and receive the sanctification of the mind and the wisdom of their minds, and of their hearts after that,

⁶² **«And may He establish your hearts, blameless in holiness before our God and Father even to end, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints.»** (1Tess: 3/13)

and then to know by faith the man's mind, which is the only one way, on which one walks with God.

And I, the Father, am sealing now for the man's mind what I have spoken and meant for man to do, to be able to believe from God and like God, for behold, faith does not belong to anyone, but only to those who sanctify their lives, and then with their living with God by the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, This having His order through the church, **for the church, which has the way, the truth and the life, is that which You have left through Your disciples, Jesus Son, and they have put it to work from disciples to disciples, and it is called the right way, the way of Christ with man, the way of Orthodoxy,** on which many, many, oh, too many have left and gone astray according to their mind, and Your church has remained for those who are holy, for those who have sanctified themselves for You and for it, so that it may not be overcome, and so that its root may remain and bring forth buds to heaven by the spirit of humility and obedience, works that have been forsaken by those who have pulled themselves out from under the blessing left by the saints. However, the saints have remained and they are, and there is an army of saints carrying of God and the heaven is full of their work for those on earth, who believe by the faith of the Lord's saints, oh, and We have fruit in heaven, dear Son, and We are working from above, and behold, We are working below, too, and mending the ways and smoothing everywhere, so that **the way may be seen, for You are the Way, Jesus Son,** oh, but who else does really know You, the way You are, who, Son? Who does still want to side with you, to be in Your image and after Your likeness?

— Oh, My Father, bless My word, so that I may become known through it as I am for all those who have distorted the man's ways, and as a result, men do not long know their way to God and God's way to them!

I am coming after man on Your behalf, beloved Father, and I am doing Your work, You in Me, and I in You, and in those who believe in My coming as word on earth, so that many may believe that You sent and send Me, that You are working, that I am Your obedient Son and that I take from You, for it is written: *«We make new all things!»*

Now, listen you, all those on earth, who think that you are on the way with God, and you too, those who do not believe anything or in anything of those that are from God and with God between heaven and earth:

Amen, amen, I say to everyone: I am Who I am! I am the good Shepherd, Who laid down His life for His sheep, and Who has in other folds sheep that He wants to bring them to Him, to the way that is His way, the way with God on it.

Oh, man cannot choose his way with God; he cannot, but only if he takes that one which I have laid and sealed by the saints of My church, for My church is the church of My saints, of those who sanctify themselves for Me to be My dwelling place, and then together to be My flock.

Oh, pay attention to the word of My mouth on this day of Mine with you in speaking, for We are going back to the beginning of My church and of the way of My faithful ones; and he who does not want to hear and to read the history of that time of Christ's church, of My first

disciples and of those left by them from generation to generation as those in the beginning, (*See the lives of the saints of [Patericon](#), [Synaxarion](#) and [Philokalia](#), r.n.*) oh, he who does not want to hear, then let him not hear, let them not know this, for they are not pushed to believe, but are rather asked **to remember that Christ's church is not as man chooses it to be; rather it is as it was established and strengthened on strong pillars once and for all and left to the Lord's saints.**

Oh, but who are those who were and are the saints of the Lord? They are those who sanctify themselves for Him; they are those who believe and work as those at the beginning, from where the faith and the man's way with God started. **Then the time has come when, by the Holy Spirit, there stood up with power from above the three great bishops of the Orthodox flock, [Basil](#), [Gregory and John](#), over whom the great work of the Holy Spirit and its great power descended,** and they established good order for those who would be worthy on the way of the Orthodoxy with their life to God, and the Holy Spirit sealed this wisdom, descending and working a great deal over them, and He left the things that were taken from My things and announced to be established over the holy things and over the saints of the Lord. To these three great and holy bishops are added, for the strengthening of the church of the saints, the bishop [Nicholas](#), the bishop [Spyridon](#), the bishop [Charalambos](#), some of them are now being named in My speaking about the holy beginning of the work of My church, strengthened by the saints full of modesty and full of humility of heart and abstinence by their self-denial, as I, the Lord, require of those who walk with Me on the way, and they and many others like them walked having great struggles between My holy ones and the enemies of the right faith. And after one thousand years since the foundation of My church by My disciples, oh, the time of [the separation](#) had to come, (*The year 1054 – the separation of the Catholic Church, r.n.*), and if this time came, then I, the Lord, have remained with a little flock, because most of it chose its way, and it threw the dice to know the fortunes and to choose its own order; however, by coming out from the obedience at the beginning of the church, its order has become variegated in such a way that, from time to time, it has taken place over the separated flock many other separations, (*The protestant Cults and neo-protestant, r.n.*), until there have appeared many other paths and names of paths, many choices of paths, each at will; however, I, the Lord, have remained faithful and wholly with those who have persevered in their walking according to the guide sealed by the saints for the spirit, for the body and for the walking of My church.

And behold, two thousand years have passed, and I am as whole as in the beginning, I am not divided, but **I am working with the Father by the order that has remained and has been kept by the Orthodox church, the steadfast bride for her Bridegroom,** (*See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)”, r.n.*) and that asks from the Father for the forgiveness of her mistakes, as she also forgives those who sin against her. And over time, from one time to the other, there have been many, and still there will be many who will bow **to thoroughly know the true history and the faithful walking of the saints of My church,** and they come with faith on the one which is the true way and kept at the root of the life pleased to Me for My church.

Oh, no one, no one can mock Me for the course of My church over time, even if there were and still are some of those who do not walk beautifully in their life according to the order of the saints of the church, for men fall in sins, but they still have at their disposal repentance and rising, and I am saying this because I see the boldness of the false prophets who keep on saying here and there that they have gone away from the order of the church left by the fathers because the servants

of the Orthodoxy are not worthy, they do not honor God, they do not take care of their flock. (See the selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)”, r.n.) However, I also ask these mockers: were or are they worthy since they stepped back to listen to the callings foreign to the Lord's voice? Alternatively, are those, who persevere with steadfastness on the way of the faith of the holy fathers foolish? How about those who bow at random? Are these smart really? And do they leave because of they are so smart? Oh, it is not so, but these are those who let themselves be fooled and pulled out from the root; they are stubborn and haughty, and they are drunk with love foreign to the spirit of humility in Christ, even if they feel, as they may say, that they love God and that through the love they have, they draw and save many to God. **Oh, who sends these people to do what they do? Oh, I'm not sending them. It has been prophesied⁶³ that they will appear, that they will come out of the flock and will deceive those who do not love God, and that they will say that Christ is with them, even if they cannot show that God is with them.**

Oh, and who are those deceived by them? They are those who do not know the history, its steadfastness and the abstinence of the saints and founders of My church through the Holy Spirit left by God upon them. Those who have been deceived are those who have not put their hearts to know and to follow the Lord, and when they are shown the bait they think that the Lord has come out into their way.

However, I have a birth certificate like man, and My church has one too, but who is to tell this to those who are deceived and who do not know that **God is confessed through the saints**, through the disciples, through those who keep their body in control, through the teachers who are very skilled and wise, not just picked out from anywhere on the road, not formed anyhow, but by self-denial while they have been illuminated and equipped by God for the people?

Oh, and then I look at those who stay at the crossroads hunting souls, and see how they seek after those who are remarkable, known by some with a great name among people and they try to convince them so that they may be believed then and to draw others, ignorant on the holy way, as they may say, oh, and these remain in their wills, not in My wills, and they do not have any seal known by God, and they let themselves be fooled by any trap that may come into their way. However, I, the Lord, am clearly telling to all those who have been fished and fooled, and I am also telling this to the fishermen and their catch, and I am saying this: **«The Lord knows those who are His»**. (2 Tim: 2/19) This is written and it is not otherwise, and it is not as man wants it to be, for man receives that what he deserves and finds that what he has been looking for, and then he thinks and he has found God. **However, he who wants to find God for his life, then I, the Lord, am telling to all those who have been seeking, that it is through His church that He lets**

⁶³ «It shall come to pass in that day, says the Lord of Hosts, that I will utterly destroy the names of the idols from off the land and there shall be no longer any remembrance of them: and **I will cut off the false prophets and the evil spirit from the land**». (Zacarias: 13/2)

«**Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing. Inwardly they are ravenous wolves! By their fruits you will recognize them. Do you gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles?**» (Matt: 7/15,16)

«**Many false prophets will arise and they will lead many astray**». (Matt: 24/11)

«**For false messiahs and false prophets will arise, and they will show great signs and wonders in order to lead many astray, and if possible, even the elect**». (Matt: 24/24; Mark: 13/22)

«**Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to determine whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world**». (1 John: 4/1)

Himself be known, found and given as a gift to those who sanctify themselves for Him, for My church is the church of My saints, of those who, step by step, go up to the knowledge of God and to the obedience to Him.

And now I am saying: **Those who want to be with God according to the truth, I am the Way for you, and I cannot guide you but only towards the church that I established through the saints, through the fathers and through the confessing martyrs of the holy faith, and the way is called, according to the language of the people, the Orthodox Church,** and all its order for those who become God' sons through the church, because other kind of sons God does not know to be His, but only if they come to the truth through His church, who come to become Christians and then to the life for the faith after that.

Therefore, this is the way, which I, the Lord, have spoken about that I am the Way. Oh, the history of My church is so beautiful, so beautiful. If man wanted to come on its path, then he would be filled with the wisdom of My saints, and he would be clothed in the wisdom from above, and I, the Lord, am saying on this day, marked with the name of the Sunday of the Orthodoxy, and I am telling to all those who want to try the love of God through the church, either good or bad, Orthodox or separated from it on other paths, and I am saying this: **Oh, make the sign of the cross with your three fingers of the right hands and mark your body on the forehead, on the chest, on the right shoulder, then on the left one and then say: "Lord, have mercy on us!" and then you will see many miracles and overthrowing of devils, and then you will see satan shouting beyond you,** and you will also see the fulfillments that will save you in times of war against the devil, oh, **for men lack the weapon of victory, the cross and the use of it of those who are baptized, they do not have the cross just as the soldier lacks his weapon in the time of war.** (See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)⁶⁴”, r.n.)

Oh, I do not want you to suffer dangers, Romanian country, (*Now, from the coronavirus pandemic, r.n.*) My country, Orthodox country, but I am telling you to make the sign of the cross and erect crosses all over your land, and do make the sign of the cross, Romanian sons, for Christ has come on earth and embraced the cross for you, and for those who believe in His coming, and then keep yourself in the faith of the church from the beginning, oh, and call Me close to you, for blessed are those who choose Me as their Savior in time of trouble!

Oh, behold some holy advice I am still giving you: **Do not sell and do not buy on Sunday, sons,** for it is the day of the Lord, it is the day of resurrection, Romanian sons! **Make a little path**

⁶⁴ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/rrx32vdej>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/UFF727DPMXJS8c20IWzY>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-graven-image-icon-and-the-sign-of-the-cross>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsQmtfLUNiY1FhcHc/view?usp=sharing>
<https://joom.ag/OaLI>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/257215365>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/gxcj973h7i0m9mm>
<https://app.box.com/s/fl9jxu16z1aewnqt593nsgpevl1tgd6bn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/aunrulo4jwkjen7>
<https://www.4shared.com/s/f75Tp9Ankiq>
<https://docdro.id/Z14FJex>

on your way with the sprinkling can with holy water! Make the sign of the cross over all things and over you, over water, over food, over all your work, over the way on which you walk! Oh, make a prayer to God when you go to bed and when you get up, when you sit at the table, when you go to work, for David, My anointed one, was king and had so many worries in all the days of his reign over his country, but he always had time enough to speak to God both in joy and in sorrow, to bring before Me all his joys and pains, to go to bed and to get up with God, to praise the Lord in his heart, and with his voice all the time, oh, and behold what love is and what the living with God is in all things and all the time. Oh, how could God forsake such a loving man, and how could such a godly soul stay without God?

Oh, do not leave your country that is so much blessed, Romanian sons! Do not seek that it you may be warm in it and that is all, as for faith perseverance, patience, steadfastness is needed and all must be done through love. **Oh, do not be like the summer birds,** who fly far away for fear of coldness, for many of the little birds are an example of steadfastness and remain at home and endure the coldness and frost, and some of them fall as martyrs by patience, but still, they remain at home and seek food at the Christians who put food in the little trees and who give them warm water when it is too cold, and behold the parable for those who love and endure firmly for God and near God, **not among the strangers far away from home,** for the summer birds do no longer come back, but only their chicks come in the spring, as it happened with the people of Israel that had never come back from the foreign countries, and only their children returned, and they had become stubborn and had never come back.

You, those who have left the church of the holy fathers, who separate and leave by stumbling, oh, do not forget that you too are sinful, and I have taught man not fall and said: *«Do not judge, so that you will not be judged»*, (Matt: 7/1), and that you may not fall into the same sin by which you judge man and then, by so doing, to lose God and fall to errancy as a reward for those who judge man instead of God.

I am the Way, oh, I am, and you put at your back the love for My mother Virgin and leave the saints aside, too. Oh, and then what and who do you remain with? **You need intercessors before God, for this is what I have left the order through the church. Do you believe that you remain with God after you have committed these sins?** Oh, here are your big mistakes, and those because of which you are thrown away from your path, and you live with the thought that you have found the way, after you have left the way. In addition, you do not know about those who draw you that they are the deceivers, who fulfill the Scriptures about the groups of the false prophets, who come out and try to divide My flock, as it is written so that it may be known when this comes take place.

I am coming today by the word and I am telling you: You are not on the way with God. You are rather on the way chosen by you and by those who deceive you for their glory, for **I am the Way, and this way is through the Orthodox Church.**

And it is written today in the history of the church at its beginning, when all kinds of heresies and hard times appeared, and when there was striking against My church from all sides, that there was the time when the saints of the church put order everywhere against those who were striking the holy order of the church, and they wrote a book of anathematization against the times

of heresies, and behold, today is being read in the church the anathemas over all those who have been violating **those which were once set forever by the saints over My church, that of two thousand years ago, faithful to Me**, and if there is no love of God, then it is written by My disciples for the unloving ones: *«If any man does not love the Lord, Jesus Christ, let him be accursed!»* (1 Cor: 16/22)

And now, I am leaving the exhortation full of mercy over all those who look for the way, and I am saying: **I am the Way, and I have left it as inheritance to the holy fathers, who strengthened My church on its foundation, the Orthodox Christian Church**, and that which is called a church on the outside, is against Me, it has turned aside and made its way, from which those, who have been broken into many pieces for a thousand years, have made paths of all kinds, after the great earthquake in the church life of the Christians who kept for the first thousand years the right way of walking with God for man, **and God had reigned for a thousand years within His right path**. And those who had served faithfully during this time, are the saints who are reigning with Me in heaven now, and those who are taking care of their believers in every Orthodox Christian country, and every country has its own army of saints, and Romanian have many saints, too. Russians have also got many saints, and also the countries, which had grown old in faith and which kept their faith strong in the first half of time of the church on the way with God, the church kept through the saints between earth and heaven; and after that there came a great division and pains of all kinds.

Now, peace to you; peace to those who hear this holy epistle, left with great mercy over you on the first Sunday of the Lent, the Sunday of Orthodoxy!

Oh, peace to you, if you want it! I am the Way, if you want to believe that I am He Who am speaking with you now, and that I am Who I am, if you want to believe.

And now, I am putting down My writing pen, after I have put My name on My letter to you, to those who believe, and also to those who do not believe this word coming out of My mouth.

I am Jesus Christ, the Father's Messenger sent on earth to you.

And now I am going to close My word as I began it and I am saying: **I am Who I am!**
Amen, amen, amen.

The Word of God on the First Sunday of the Lent, of the Right Faith, from [08-03-2020](#).

A host of heralding angels is sounding their trumpets and saying:

The Lord is lowering His word down over the earth on the hearth of the Romanian people, to which He has got His path with the word for more than sixty years! The Lord is coming down and His speaking is being written down on earth, and it is called the Word of God, God the Word over the earth, He and His peace. Amen.

I am bringing down My peace now and I am leaving it to those who have no peace, (*Because of the corona virus pandemic, r.n.*), so that they may have peace after that! However, not

the peace as the spirit of the world knows; not in this way do I give My peace, but as God knows the work of peace, **that is the peace between man and God, between God and man, the fear of God,** that which makes man wise, and then love, so that man may love as God and God's will to be on earth as in heaven, for all the Christians say: «*Father, let Your will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. Give us today our daily bread. Forgive us our debts, as we also forgive our debtors. Bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one, Father*». (Matt: 6/9-13) And in order to be fulfillment from God by this prayer before the Father, then it has to be spoken from the whole truth of the Christian's man's heart, **for God's kingdom with man is just as a country that has over it a book, that cannot be changed anyway, but only by fulfilling its requirements** (*The Constitution, r.n.*), **and the same is with the kingdom of God, where there is order through the Holy Spirit,** and it is sealed by the saints and fathers through the church at its beginning, and if something is added to it by the saints of the church, than this has to be done **in accordance with the Holy Spirit, with God, with the holy laws,** not as man wants to overthrow those established by the saints and which always have to be strengthened, and by no means changed, for whoever changes those that God has established then, then he deals with the foundation of God's house and it is written about the one who commits such a sin, for he who spoils God's Temple, God destroys one like that, too.

Now, I am coming closer with My peace from above and I am saying this: Peace to you, Romanian people! Strengthen yourself in God and do not stumble, (*For the fear of corona virus, r.n.*), and I am saying this also to those who rule over you, and the servants of the church know from the churchly books what it has to be done now among the prayers to God, and **then the sanctified oil, the anointing service,** and then they have to work over the flock the power of the holy cross, as it has to be strengthened through the saints and has **to be done with the three fingers joined together, and then to put this sign over all the bodies, each one touching his forehead, his chest and then his right and left shoulders,** (*See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)”, r.n.*) and by this sign great protection will be done once with **the prayer of the heart and lips to God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit,** and if there is churchly obedience, the times of fasting have to be fulfilled once with the persevering prayer. Oh, that I missed and miss to see the Christian flock listening and fulfilling God's will upon it, for **the care and fear of now** (*Which has been spread into the whole world, r.n.*) **started more powerfully once with the coming of the time of the Lent,** when the Christians do not have to touch the oiled food, the food forbidden for the time of fasting, (*See the selection topic: „[About fasting and almsgiving](#)”, r.n.*) and this holy order is written in the Christian calendar of My saints, and **anyone who violates the holy ordinances should have fear, oh, and then no evil would come on earth,** and behold, this is My peace, which I give to the Christian flock, it is the man's reconciliation to God by the will of the heavenly Father as in heaven, oh, and this order there is no more over the Christians, and **this lack of order incurs the payment of disobedience.** However, there is at hand the weapon of repentance and God's gift after that, the forgiveness of those who repent from their wrong doings and from trampling down the holy ordinances, for the army of the Christianity, from all over the earth where it may be, has now upon it the order of the Lent and God misses to see His flock being obedient through love, for great love is needed between man and God, and then comes the Lord's love and mercy over those who love and fulfill the love and their names of Christians, and the protection from the evil one comes as well.

And now I am reminding of the great miracle in the time when God took the people enslaved in Egypt through Moses and when punishment came for the humiliation of Pharaoh and his people so that God might be able to release the way of those who were to come out of bondage, oh, and **the punishment did not touch any of the people of Israel**, but only those who were stubborn in Egypt, who were standing against God's will, and thus the Lord took out safely the people out of bondage then, who **understood to fulfill God's will precisely**.

Oh, the same is now, I am leaving the word and exhortation over the Christian flock to fulfill God's will with fasting and calling praying, so that I may come with the angels and saints, as it is written for Me to come when I come on earth as word, and to protect now with a strong hand those who listen and rely on My love and mercy. **When some evil comes, it does not come without God's will, and satan asks for permission**, after he has seen that the people do the will of the evil one that is God and man's enemy.

However, I, the Lord, wait for the man to call out to Me so that I may come. Even if there are some who do not believe in God, if they call out to Me in time of trouble with faith and with their entire hearts, then I come and show My glory, **I come and make deliverance**; I come, for it is written for Me to come at the calling of the man's heart.

Oh, Romanian people, oh, My Orthodox country, here it is what I am saying now to you: **That is why, I, the Lord, still keep the earth; for the countries which have the Orthodoxy as their church, for the Orthodox church and those who are obedient in it are My bride, for I am the Bridegroom and I have a bride**, and all the saints of the Orthodoxy have been My bride for two thousand years, My flock, My rest on earth, My house and all is holy ordinance, only for it to be kept with holiness for **the holy life is from God**, and sin is from the devil, but there is repentance for sin, and behold, I call out to the sons of the Orthodox church and first I am addressing to them: **Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens is with you and you know how it is, and you have to fulfill it with your holy life on earth among people!** (*See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)”, r.n.*)

And I am calling out to all the others: **Repent and ask from the Lord time for repentance and ask for wisdom from above over you, too, so that it may be revealed to you the right way, the way of My kingdom with man**, and from which many have been turning away, in the last one thousand years, since My resurrection from the dead..

Oh, Christian sons from all over of the Orthodox Church, remain in the holy tree of My church founded through the apostles and through the saints, watered at its root always by the holy confessors, fed with holy laws and kept by the strong pillars of the grace from above. And then this unity has shaken, for many servants have taken up their customs and drawn with them to the margins and made their own groups, and then groups from groups as each one of them wanted, and they have no longer kept the guidance that has been handed down from the saints full of grace, who fell as a sacrifice for the faith from the fathers. However, I, the Lord, am coming and calling out to be reminded those from the beginning and **so that the obedience of the Orthodox Church may be repaired everywhere it may live on earth**, and the beginning of all good is the forgiveness that comes from God, for which one needs repentance, correction and obedience, **and**

then the sign of the holy cross, as well, which puts away any hostile power, any kind of evil danger.

Oh, Romanian sons, Christian sons, Orthodox sons, make the sign of the cross, sons! Build in you a gentle heart by humility, sons, for humility is in those who are good in their heart, a spirit loving of people dwelling in them with its comforting and forgiving work, for I, the Lord, am teaching you My love and I am saying: **Oh, Romanian sons, oh, Christian sons, if you love Me, then you keep My commandments,** for you cannot love Me otherwise, you cannot be My Orthodox ones otherwise.

Oh, how is the Christian supposed to eat meat and oiled food in the time of the Lent in an Orthodox country with the name of its faith? Oh, the Orthodox ones cannot be Orthodox anyhow but only if they keep My commandments and the churchly ordinances, and I, the Lord, still hold the earth for these countries, that have the orthodoxy of their faith.

Oh, Romanian sons, make the sign of the cross, make the sign of the holy cross over the money to be protected with the sign of the holy cross, for the money is the idol of the times, that which all worship, and this idol is harmful to the souls and holy faith and then also to the health of the heart, faith and body, sons. **Oh, do not be enchanted by the money; flee from this harmful trap and be content with your poverty and with the little bit of everything to be able to be Christians,** oh, Romanian sons, for your life is more valuable than any riches and joys.

Let all the Christians of the Orthodox Church begin with great diligence to be worthy of the holy communion, if they take it, and of all the holy things of the church. Let everyone love their living with God, the prayer and the song of the holy hearts, humility and the gentleness of the heart, and all things by love and for love.

Behold what I am telling you: **There are Christians in Romania who keep in their place in the calendar the celebrations of the saints as they are held in the other Orthodox countries: in Russia, in Moldova, in the Mount of Athos, or in Jerusalem.** And I am not saying this for any other reason than that, when the days of feasts of the saints come at their right order, all the Christians who have respected the new order (*The new style, according to the Gregorian calendar instead of Julian calendar, r.n.*), after the shaking of the feasts of the saints of the church, do all kinds of works that are not supposed to be done in the days of the feasts of the saints celebrated by the church, and the Christians wash, hoe the weeds out, sew their clothes, make hay, build, and **these works are not supposed to be done in the days of the feasts.** And that is why I, the Lord, bow and cry with those in heaven and teach My church the things from above and require obedience from the Christians, and I ask each one of them to do in such a way and take into good consideration, like their grandfathers, the days of the saints and to call them with prayer and honor, for woe to those who do not have saints to help them and to stand watch for them on earth! (See the selection topic: „[*The change of feasts - the denial \(apostasy\) of faith*](#)”, r.n.)

Oh, one should not sew, wash the clothes, hoe, cut the wood or build houses, and he should not do any other earthly works in the days of watching of the protecting saints, of the saints of the church, sons, oh, and especially in the days of Sunday, the day of the Lord's resurrection.

Oh, be very attentive to these holy exhortations left upon you from God's mouth, and do not lament to each other and then before God over the fact that you do not have food if you do not work in these kinds of days. I, the Lord, am telling you that you are not right, because you do not eat as much as you work, for a man does not need so much food. Oh, do not seek to lament as some unjustified people, for when the holy laws were established in order to be observed, God knew that it would be good so, and they protect you from all the evil things in your life by their observance, and nothing else can protect you from evil and from all kinds of sufferance, for behold, **because of so many sins, the evil spirit brings you the due payment, telling to God that the Christian man does his will and not God's.**

Oh, do not lament over food. **Eat onion, Christian sons. This vegetable keeps you healthy; it heals you; it protects you from illnesses, it teaches you to fast and to be pleased to God and especially in times of trial.**

I have in Romanian a small people, a little handful of hearts, who listen to Me and walk in the holy laws, left by the saints and fathers of the church from the beginning, and these walk in the spirit of the Holy Scriptures with their lives and bring prayers for them before Me, for the Romanian people and for all the nations on earth, so that the Lord may give heavenly wisdom over the great and small, and to be the love of God on earth in the people, and then faith, salvation and peace, that is **God's kingdom with the people on earth as in heaven.**

Oh, I do not want you to suffer from any dangers, Romanian country, Orthodox country, but be Orthodox and be on God's side and on the side of His saints, for your fathers were holy on earth and now they are the saints of the heaven and your protectors and they pray for you from above, and **all the Orthodox countries have above them their heaven of saints who protect them**, but you are from the beginning, you have been in the right faith for more than two thousand years, and your holy fathers are those, who, for one thousand of years since your birth as a people born of My word, born once with Me on earth, your Christians fathers worked so that you may have the way of the cross, the Christ's way, the way of the Shepherd with the Cross, the right way of My church. And after one thousand years, the Great and bitter Schism took place in the body of the church, a synodal and apostolic one, (*The year 1054, the year of the separation of the western Church, the Catholic one, from the eastern Church, r.n.*), left through Christ and His twelve apostles, and then through the holy fathers of the Holy Spirit, **oh, and then the cutting open of the flock was great.**

Then another thousand years have passed since then and here I am, I, the Lord, as word over the earth and I am calling over the Orthodox flock to come to terms with it and I am saying: **Make a cross, Christian sons, make the sign of the cross over all things and over you too, and by this sign you have the holy peace and its protection**, and blessed are those who have Me as their Savior by the fulfillment of My will in them, for **My will in man is his salvation, and it is his rescue.**

And to you, those who shepherd in My name the flock of the Orthodoxy, I am giving you exhortation and I am teaching you with love and mercy: do not join with those who spoil the foundations of the church of the saints, for those who were before you did not care for ranks and

chairs, but they were rather fond of their flock and of the order from the fathers working with the Holy Spirit over the flock, for they followed the holy life. Oh, love God and love His church! Pray with tears for the life of the flock, and within the spirit of repentance ask the Lord to forgive you and the whole flock, and be sober and holy in times of temptations and be victorious by the cross and by the keeping of the commandments. **If you love Me, then you keep My commandments so that the Holy Spirit may come and bring comfort everywhere and over all things, for I promised that He would come to teach from God and to rule.**

Oh, Romanian people, I am the Lord your God, and you should be My Christian people. Be good, submit to the authorities, for this is written, **be good until the wrath will pass, and be with God and with His commandments over you.**

Oh, Romania, you are the country of My coming from the Father, now, after two thousand years from My resurrection, (*See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)”, r.n.*) to call out over the earth with My saving voice and to announce the time of the Lord with you, My chosen one for My coming of nowadays. Oh, open the Scriptures and strengthen from them your life with God by churchly ordinances, and bring your heart under the cover of My help and get used to pray to Me like this: **Save Lord, Your Christian people, and bless Your inheritance! Give victory to the good and faithful Christians against the enemy, and keep and protect Your people with Your cross!**

Oh, Romanian people, sanctify yourself for Me and keep away from sin, for sin is the devil. Stay under My protection, and I will protect you, and My truth will surround you like a weapon. Do not be afraid of the work of the darkness, of pestilences and their arrows. Take Me as your hope and salvation and I will command My angels for you to keep you in their hands and to trample over evil, for I am with you, I listen to your prayer and I am the One Who gives you comfort. Call Me so that I may put away all the evil around you, and by this word I am calling out to all those who are right with their faith, and I am telling them this: Come under God's shelter, put your hope in the Lord, in the One, Who saves, oh, Christian sons, oh, Romanian sons, for My protection is great and it is always. Amen.

The synod of those forty martyrs, crowned for the heavenly hosts in the lake of Sebaste and celebrated in the church on this day, these are coming with prayer before Me, are bowing and asking Me to bring peace and calmness over the Christian flock and to strengthen the comfort over all, and I am listening to My saints and coming to bring alleviation and salvation, once with the prayer of those who call out to Me from the earth to come near them, and behold, I am coming, and I am coming with peace and salvation, for I am the Lord, their God, **I am the salvation of those who put their hope in My help.**

Peace to you, peace, Romanian sons! Peace to the right and faithful people all over the earth!

Peace to you, all peoples, if you seek after God, for the Lord waits to be faithful everywhere, all over the earth for Him! Amen, amen, amen.

The Word of God on the third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross. The feast of the Holy Forty Martyrs of Sebaste, from [22-03-2020](#).

With an angelic suite and with groups of saints I am descending over the earth My Spirit and Word.

Shall I say who I am? I am Who I am. I am the Son of God the Father, and I am His Word. I am Jesus Christ, the Lord, and I have been writing Myself down on the hearth of the Romanian land for more than fifty years and I have been working more and more, however, not as much as the man who opposes Me and who keeps on being confused in his language, in his blind fight and in his work, with which he tries to plunder the flock like a wolf hungry after the sheep, that has its den into the deep, in its darkness.

I am working hard this day, I am working with the Holy Spirit and bringing the truth by My word, and I am giving each one according to his work, for this is what I have to work, for this time has come and I want to examine the Christian flock, to bind its wounds and to heal it from mistakes and then to give it comfort.

I am working for you, Christian flock of the Romanian people, and I am speaking with you with mercy and with the Holy Spirit, not by television like My adversary, the antichrist, the one with his hidden work and with guilty news and many of his lies everywhere, for I am the truth, I am the way, I too am the life, as it is written. **Oh, do not entrust yourself to human help**, and do not forget what I am telling you now, for man sets himself up as God; however I do not leave you, and I am coming to comfort you and to bring you word from heaven, for you do not find any mercy and care for you on earth, but I am merciful, because I laid down My life for My flock, for My church, and I will not deceive you in My love for you, for you are My inheritance through the cross and by My resurrection, and I am Master through you on earth, My love, and I have My helm in you over My creation and yours.

Oh, Romanian country, My today's country, for more than sixty years I have been singing My love for you on earth, and you do not know it because you are not able to know what God has been doing on your hearth, that there has been a time of difficulty for My word upon you, but I have always written and taken it now over you and I have put it on the water to run; I have put it on the way so that you may find it and that it may find you too, and all the nations to be nourished from this manna, for **it is written that the peoples will stream to My mountain⁶⁵ of word to learn the way of peace, the way of freedom, of salvation, the Lord's laws, the happiness of the nations**, (See Micah 4:1, 2), and many will see it, believe and head for the way of the cross, on My way with man, for blessed are those who have Me as their Savior through the fulfillment of the commandments of law, for their fulfillment brings salvation and love, for I am the man's benefactor, I, and My holy laws for man.

⁶⁵ «**And at the last days the mountain of the Lord shall be manifest, established on the tops of the mountains and it shall be exalted above the hills; and the peoples shall hasten to it.**

And many nations shall go and say, Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord and to the house of the God of Jacob; and they shall show us His way and we will walk in His paths: for out of Zion shall go forth a law and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem». (Micah 4:1;2)

Oh, pay attention, be careful, Romanian people. I am waking you up and giving you comfort **in times of trial upon you**, (*Coronavirus pandemic, r.n.*), and behold, you have to watch for My word upon you, **for you have turned away from God**, oh, and you have turned away a lot, for **the work of antichrist has been deceiving you secretly**, (*See the selection topic: „[The anti-christ and the apocalyptic beast](#)”⁶⁶, r.n.*) but the Scriptures of the Holy Spirit has announced⁶⁷ in time that the work of the opposing man, the antichrist, will rise to deceive the nations and to threaten My house, **and he has set up false prophets to strike down My church, founded from the beginning**, and which walked and walks on the way and **it is called the Orthodox Church, the trunk of the tree**, the body from which many have stepped aside for one thousand years, (*From the separation of the western church – Catholic, from the eastern one – Orthodox, r.n.*), now, in the end of the time, and these have been doing the work of the false prophets (*The other Protestant and neo-Protestant cults, separated, in turn, from the western church, r.n.*), and they have broken the body of the church, trampled the wine, broken the branches and thrown them down to the ground, for **disobedience is the work of pride and it is the antichrist's work, the one who fights against God**, whom I am announcing and telling him now this:

... With all your company of servants, scattered all over the earth, **I am speaking and saying now, and I am telling you that I am going to take the whip against you so that you may no longer fight against Me and against My people on earth**, that it has to be on earth as in heaven, not as in your hell, hidden from the face of men. **And concerning the Romanian country, you must pay great attention to know well that it is My today's country**, and I am speaking now for it, saying: May your entire work perish from My today's country, as I have compassion on you for **you are a man and have the name of a man, but you have a secret number and a secret army under your name, 666**, (*On the meaning of 666, see in the selection topic: „[The anti-christ and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, r.n.*) but I, the Lord, have a strong army, too, I have the whole heaven of saints and angels, as for more than a thousand years, and even for two thousand years you have been pushing the people to deny the cross so that you may be able to overcome, but **the cross is the weapon that will overcome you and it will destroy you**, for I, the Lord, behold, I am waking up My flock and set the weapons at work against you and you will surely be defeated. (*See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)”, r.n.*)

... You, Romanian sons, fulfill the commandments of life and of the Scriptures! **Do not sell and do not buy on Sundays**. Put myrrh and holy water on your forehead and on the soles of

⁶⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/kl33rFljFm5dw6ychU9>
<https://joom.ag/INWC>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/238108863/The-Word-of-God-about-antichrist-and-the-apocalyptic-beast>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/1d772b93b7b8892424396854c92571fc326af>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVUQzUS1tUHctZmM/edit>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodaboutantichristandtheapocalypticbeast>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/t8v6747jld0u9u7>
<https://app.box.com/s/jaqpi2v4s5xxwf7kxh38>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/k4qa0atarei3cb0>

⁶⁷ «Children, these are the end times! As you have heard, **the antichrist is coming** and even now many antichrists have arisen. This is how we know that it is the final hour. **They went out from us, but they did not belong to us! If they had belonged to us, they would have continued with us. But [in fact] they left, so that it might be revealed that none of them belonged to us!**» (1 John: 2/18;19)

your feet which carry you through the places full of sin, and **let the cross be your seal, a heavenly sign upon you and defense before antichrist, whom the cross frightens and kills, and it will overcome him fully**, for he wanted and wants to make people forget about God's commandments, which say: you shall not commit adultery, you shall not steal, you shall not give false testimony against your neighbor, you shall not murder, you shall not covet, but to love only God and His house, and those who serve in it for God's people. And when a church or flock minister does not speak with God about all his things, and about those of the church over which he watches and serves with his life, then can he himself protect the people and the Spirit of God on the table of the church he serves? Oh, definitely no, but all have to be done with God and nothing without God through My church and over it.

Let the sins of Sodom and Gomorrah come out of the Romanians, and keep your country without sin, Romanian sons, **for the wages of sin is death**, oh, and the Romanian country has painfully gone wrong that it let itself drawn by the mixture without God. The church of the Romanian people have gone wrong that it too let itself be drawn by the mixture without God and with the name of a church, (*The ecumenism, r.n.*) but I, the Lord, am going to wipe out its mistake now, for I love it with great love, and I love it as My hope, and I ask it for the love of God over it.

I forgive your mistake, oh, My church of Romanians. I am now forgiving the ministers that have gone wrong against Me and against your head, when they went to the meeting which serves the mixture of the antichrist, (*They participated in the "Ecumenical Synod of Crete," r.n.*) because they did not listen when I told them not to go. **The Russian church obeyed and received⁶⁸ with faith the word and remained far from this sin of mixture with a hidden face under the name of the Orthodoxy**; however, I, the Lord, am coming now and wiping out the guilt and at the same time, I am exhorting the priests and the bishops to stand up by My grace and receive comfort over the flock and repentance together with the flock, and to bring before Me the prayer from the book of the churchly service, the prayer for the calling of God's mercy at every religious service and for His mercy on the people's weaknesses, for in this holy prayer there is also repentance; it is a calling and it is My compassion as well. And the law of the sins of Sodom and Gomorrah must be put away from the country through the church, for these sins incur wrath, the devils work and therefore punishment for all.

The Christian people know the Scriptures; not only antichrist knows them, and he also knows that **the sign of the Christians is the cross**, and the man with the heart of a beast will be destroyed by the breath of My mouth, as it is written in the Scriptures, and here I am against him, and I will strike him with darkness, I will strike with blindness the one who does not receive the work from God, and My church will be built and **it will be sanctified, on the forehead with its weapon, with the cross**, and the saints will overcome and will judge the world with mercy, as it is written, **and My Christians pray to the heaven and do the sign of the holy cross over them, over their houses, over all their things and over their Orthodox country.**

⁶⁸ See „[2016.06.09 - The word of God to the shepherds of the church at the feast of the Lord's Ascension.](#)”, „[2016.10.27 - The Word of God to the Russian people and to the Orthodox churches in the world.](#)” And „[2017.03.05 - The Word of God to the flock of the church and to the bishops, on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith.](#)”

Now, stand up all the Orthodox countries and **hold the cross up, up, for with it you will overcome and strengthen yourselves**, and it will keep on protecting My country, for I will always be as word over it, and the Holy Spirit will take from what is Mine and He will bring news from heaven over it, and it will be on earth as in heaven, and all the time holy fulfillments are needed through the church, My Romanian sons, for God is very dear and there is no greater love than His love in those who love Him on earth.

Oh, sons of the Orthodoxy, keep well in mind that **the false prophets, the people of the antichrist, changed the Scriptures and wrote thousands of years, and they wrote in many other places in them other things than those written in the Scriptures**. Yes, and the Scriptures have also been changed on the table of the church, therefore, look for the unchanging Scriptures, for behold how much I love you, how much I teach and reveal you so that you may walk in My truth that brings you endless happiness, sons. And My voice is comforting you now, as every cloud has its silver lining, (*Romanian = and all evil is for good, tr.n.*) for I said that I would be with My people to the end of the ages, and behold, I am.

... Peace to you, Romanian sons, peace, sons!

And peace to you, all nations! Look to God and seek Him with a humble heart!

Let the antichrist work be set aside and listen to God the Word!

Peace and holy sun over the earth, and seven times brighter, as it is written!

Peace to you, church of the Romanian people! Oh, take care, take care of the holy feasts, take care of your life with the Lord. I am your Guardian, and you are My vine, and I have come to weed you and to give you the beauty from the beginning.

Let all the servants of the Orthodox Church rise from all over the earth and prepare themselves to be with God every day, for the Church is My house on earth, it is My inheritance!

The Word of God has now spoken over the earth.

I stand above with the heavenly host, with the saints and angels, and I rule the nations with a rod of iron, with the word of My mouth, as it is written.

I am Who I am. I am Jesus Christ, the Son of God the Father, and I am His Word over the earth, and I am saying:

Peace, peace over the earth!

Peace, peace on earth as in heaven! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God over the Romanian country, over the rulers of the country, over the church and over the Romanian people, on the fourth Sunday of the Lent, of the Devout Saint John of the Ladder, from [29-03-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

And now I am laying the spirit of faith first as holy advice over those who take from the today's feast, for repentance brings about resurrection; it brings about the healing and the beginning of the work of the new man, in My image and after My likeness, and then let the one who takes his sins into consideration be holy, to understand then that he needs holy repentance for their removal from before the one who chooses to be holy, after he has seen his sins and the cleansing of his sins from him, and then his standing before the Lord for holiness, for **the Lord is coming with His saints**, (1Tes: 3/13)⁶⁹ **and the Lord has to come to the saints with the saints from above**, to begin on earth the mystery of the new heaven and the new earth, (Isaiah: 66/22)⁷⁰ as the Scriptures speak about this working mystery at the end of the time and the beginning of the Lord's glory with the people, with those who prepare themselves with the greatness of heart for this glory, for its time is coming; it is coming and laying down and it is bringing great joy in heaven and on earth. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)”, r.n.)

I am coming with My mother Virgin, but I am with the Father Sabaoth, too, and the Father is blessing the spirit and the work of the healing, which We are leaving now on earth both over those who are faithful and over those who are not faithful, for those who have and for those who do not have Christ as their Savior and Lord, for those who listen in a churchly way and for those who do not listen in this way. Oh, for many have made and chosen a church after their ears, as they have cast lots to fulfill or not to fulfill of those who have been left from the beginning of two thousand years ago, and ordinances that have been given by the Spirit through the fathers of the church until all have been established, sanctified and sealed over the life of the faithful ones of Christ's church, oh, My Father, and now I am listening to Your voice, Father.

— I am confessing You, I, the Father, I, as My Son, Jesus Christ, and I am telling those who gave you away two thousand years ago as an evil doer, as a rebellious one, and then they gave You over to the cross and to mocking, I am telling them that **it was not the Romans who gave You over to the death on the cross, but rather they did so, God's people, as they are calling themselves today**, they, according to their law, gave You over to denigration and perdition in order to do away with You and to be only them. Oh, and they called out, paid and incited the mobs to cry out: «*Crucify Him!*» Oh, they played everything according to their plan set up by Anna and Caiaphas, by their rulers of that time, oh, because only the rulers can do so in order that they may be able to rule alone, only the big ones, those on the seats of the nations under them, only they can act up like that, getting out of their way the people that may have a word to say. And I, the Father, am confessing You for those who cast You out from among them to the crucifixion and death on the cross; however, You came to life victorious, even if they were so wicked with You, and did not want to think of Your walking among them, **at Your great name of God's Son**, at the resurrection of so many dead people before Lazarus' resurrection, the one buried four days before, and then to so many healings You had done to the paralytics and blind people, and to so many

⁶⁹ «And may He establish your hearts, blameless in holiness before our God and Father even to end, **at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints.**» (1Tes: 3/13)

⁷⁰ «For as the new heaven and the new earth, which I make, remain before Me, says the Lord, so shall your seed and your name continue». (Isaiah: 66/22)

suffering people of all kinds. Oh, the rulers of the Jews wiped out from their memory all these great signs and wrote on Your behalf false guilt and put the crucifiers at work and then they put You in the grave, My dear Son; however, You came to life again and they were judged by their own deed. **Oh, and if they say that they wait for the Messiah to come, even if You appeared again even greater than at that time, oh, they would still deal with You in the same way and by no means would they receive You,** and their callosity proved You to be true God of true God. Nevertheless, those who followed You, who loved you and believed You then, remained with You, and a holy people has risen out of them, and behold Your people from that time and up to this day, and until tomorrow, as well, and they have remained Your enemies, God Son, but out of these people there rose and keep on rising many to the Christian people, baptizing them in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and carrying among people the Gospel of Your resurrection like Your disciples of that time, and **behold, the New Israel is born of Your word,** and You are My beloved Son, with Whom I, the Father, am well pleased, You are the Son of the mother Virgin, whom those from the stubborn Israel did not want or love, like those who have chosen after their own choice the work of church, each one separately, and I, the Father, am telling them this:

You, those who do not honor and who do not want the mother Virgin of My Son, oh, be ashamed, for you will be brought to great shame anyhow, if you do not mourn over this cruel sin of your cold hearts. On her day of the feast among the saints, I, God, the Father, am asking you: Where have you found written to dishonor the Virgin that gave birth to Messiah, God's Son? Oh, you of little wisdom, woe to you, poor of you! Oh, how much My Son has been working together with His mother Virgin, oh, how much He has been listening to her in everything! However, you take into consideration only what you please and that is all.

Oh, Jesus Son, I, the Father, am confessing You, and about those who had a hardened heart for Your truth, oh, this is how they chose to be, and You were venerated and honored on earth, and Your history has been confessing and it will confess to eternity that You are the Son of God, and **behold, You shepherd with an iron rod, You shepherd the nations of the earth with Your word,** and Your mystery is great and it is with those who are faithful to You, oh, beloved Son, and now I am giving the word to You, for You are My Word, the Word from the beginning, and God is the Word, and everything has been done through Him. Amen.

— Oh, glory to You, My Father! You are in Me and I am in You, Father, and this is how Our work in heaven and on earth is, and those who are wise on earth know and believe so, for the spirit of wisdom helps them in their faith, Father.

Oh, glory to you, mother Virgin, My dear mother to Me! And let all hear the Father and the Son, those who do not give you praises and throw away the holy revelations that show how much you worked then and after that for My church, My church for two thousand years! Oh, it is so beautiful, the work of My church is so beautiful set, mother, which has kept its life and walking in those set upon them from its beginning! I have always watched with the saints, for **the servants of the Antichrist are chasing Me away now as they did two thousand years ago,** to please those at that time from generation to generation and from time to time, and they push themselves from place to place to remove from the foundation the holy laws and **to take their revenge against My resurrection, against My church,** and then to appear as though they were victorious; however,

they lost even starting with that time their fight against Christ, for they were judged by what they did to Me, and in all the times they have been chasing Christ away from among the people, but they have never overcome. (See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, r.n.)

Now, I am advising the church of the Romanian people and I am telling those who must keep the richness and the beauty of the holy grace, and I am telling them this:

Oh, do not submit; do no longer submit to the changes that take place in the night, which the pagans keep trying to set over and against the churchly ordinances left from the fathers. **Open the book of the prophet Daniel and you will see written the time of nowadays, when the pagans want to strike the power of the holy people, in the Orthodox Church and in its holy laws;** (See Dan: 11/40-45⁷¹, r.n.) let fasting and praying be ordained against the enemies with a hidden face and garment, who want to strike the country of brightness, My church and My Romanian country, into whose midst My Word is glorified and shines with grace, with light and with power from above so that every man may be able to be born from above by My word from the end of the time, for I, the Lord, am coming as word on earth. And if you do not receive My calling to you, then My word remains written and it has in it power of fulfillment. Oh, but you too should have power for the Lord and listen to Him with power, you servants of the Romanian people, but **you should also follow My word written to you in order to fulfill it**, because it has to be worked a great deal so that it may not fall down, so that My church may not perish, for Romania has been the most stricken one, (Due to the change of holidays – see note⁷², r.n.) because **the antichrist man knows its destiny among the nations and this destiny of the Romanian people is not pleased to its dark plan.** Oh, be very careful, so that the flock may have you at its heart. And those who cannot become an example for the flock, oh, then let them do not go to ask for a priesthood; do no longer seek after this holy gift, if you cannot serve with self-denial for the Christ's flock. Oh, do not get sick with greed when you come to serve at the altar, but rather do your duty towards God and to the flock.

Oh, church of the Romanian people, do not sell your glory! Be worthy of Christ! Do not bow to those who want to bereave you of My grace, but stand on your feet according to the guide from the holy fathers from the beginning, oh, and stay with the book on the table so that you may not trample it under your foot and thus to incur destruction and disunion upon you; on the contrary, take care of your mystery so that you may bring it in eternity, My love, oh, for many have come out from the holy mysteries and made separate churches after their will, and some others have

⁷¹ **«He shall enter into the land of beauty and many shall fail: but these shall escape out of his hand, Edom and Moab and the chief of the children of Ammon.»** (Dan: 11/41)

⁷² The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: **«the people made bold to even change the times»**, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (Primate metropolitan = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar), (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. **«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

come and settled down in the holy order, and even kings have bowed with all their houses and become Orthodox for an Orthodox country, and you should not forget your history, My country.

Oh, and do not forget that **about one hundred years ago, there came great pain up in heaven, after the shepherd of the Romanian flock let himself be deceived and betrayed his flock,** (*The Separation of the Orthodox Church in the Old and New Style took place in 1923, when in Constantinople was decided the passing from the Julian calendar to the Gregorian calendar, r.n.*), oh, and the history of that time has been only sufferance, and many sons of the church have been sacrificed, tortured and forced to abandon the old customs from their ancestors and **the churchly order was shaken and two Sundays were taken out from the calendar,** (*Referring to the calendar, the expression "new style" makes reference to the [Gregorian calendar](#), prevalent at this moment in the world. The "new style" denomination has been given in opposition to the old style that corresponds to the [Julian calendar](#), - see also about [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](#)⁷³ (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates, r.n.), and since then this damage has not been repaired yet. After that the shepherds that have followed have not watched either, and those that were changed have not been repaired, oh, and **because of this disobedience to the holy fathers, the wrath has come so many times over the earth,** and the sons of the church have to be taught so that the wrath, which waits at the border to be given its way, to flee away.*

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Healing Spring and of the Holy Hierarch Calinic⁷⁴ from Cernica, from [24-04-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I have a cordon of angels and saints around the mystery of My church, and I am working mysteriously for its protection. The wolf will be caught, for when the wolf comes at the fold of the flock, he does not come but only to tear and it sticks to this bad habit even if it takes over the mantle of a shepherd, and behold, it drew many to the left side at the time when it divided the flock in two, one thousand years ago, (*The year of 1054, at the separation of the Catholic Church from the Orthodox Church, r.n.*), because even the angels from heaven fell at a foreign voice, at the man's disobedience from God, let alone the sons of the church who took after those who were foreign to the word that created the world, the church and its way. **For it came the man who opposed God, the antichrist man, clothed as a shepherd on the outside,** and he was the wolf that broke the flock asunder, he threw down to the earth the stars of the sky, (*The Christians, r.n.*) as it is written, he brought down many Christians from the church and took them out of the flock from the Christ's beginning kept under grace, and since then and up to this day, he has got a great flock and he has set himself up with a great name and **with great glory, and he wants to sit alone on the seat known to be holy, oh, and the world gets enchanted;** however, now all are receiving their reward, all those who have not been watching so that they may not lose their light and the wisdom of the faith, believing the lie with a face of truth, because those who have love sin always

⁷³ [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](#) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

⁷⁴ Saint Calinic of Cernica (b. October 7, 1787 - d. April 11, 1868) was a monk, church founder, theologian, prior of the Cernica Monastery and bishop.

sided and side with the lie having a churchly face that has been leading astray, but I, the Lord, am humbling Myself and calling out to all those who prepare their shame, and I am telling them this:

Be afraid of God, you workers of the sinful lie, sinful in every way possible, and you, too, those who are deceived by those under the robe of the shepherds of people, for **the sin makes the man kneel down and then it makes him fall into the spirit of the pride of life**, after that the lust of the body and the lust of the eyes feed his mind and desire, and these overcome then those who are deceived by their own weaknesses, which make them completely weak.

Oh, you, too, were deceived, church of the Romanian people; you were even by the rulers over you, as in My time, when Anna and Caiaphas crucified Me. And the shepherds that were over you in the years of the great trial crucified you. Oh, because they let themselves bought to make you shake from the foundation, (*The year of 1924, when they removed some of the feasts, including the Feast of the Lord's Birth, from the order of the Julian Calendar and of the Eastern Church, in the Gregorian Style, Catholic, r.n.*), and since then you have been staying in mistake, you have been changing the feasts of the saints and you has no longer kept them at their due time, and therefore, it has not been going well with you, and only your enemies boast that it is going well with them, oh, because they do not care of the flock, those who considered that it was right for them to set themselves under the name and under the robes of shepherds, and then they put into jail the shepherds full of grace, they sent them to hard word, they gave them over to the hand of their murderers, (*In the time of the dictatorship of the Communist read beast, r.n.*), and even today they are reigning in the holy place, oh, and God is long enduring and He has mercy in His patience, but it surely and suddenly comes the payment for the works, as this has been happening under the sun from the creation of the heaven and earth and up to these days. Oh, and the Lord is still long enduring and the heaven keeps on looking at the movement and hidden work of **the man opposing to Christ and to all the toys with which he walks up and down to be set as a king over the whole earth**, but there will come a thunder bigger than their mind, bigger than the fame of their toys, and it then will be over with their deceit, by which they deceive themselves, bidding fair, **to take over the kingdom on earth**, and as they say, to prevail against Christ, Who is coming. Nevertheless, they will have no luck, for the lie and its darkness have got their place, which is destined for them through the Scriptures with all their servants. Oh, and how good it would be for them to come back to God so that they may not draw their own shameful destruction!

However, I, the Lord, am calling out to them with a merciful voice and I am telling all those accustomed to the church from the beginning, and say:

Oh, come home, come home, come to the one synodal and apostolic church, come to the fathers full of grace and Holy Spirit, who set on its rock My church at its beginning! Oh, that you left the fathers and left the way as some wandering sons, even if many of you say that you are with Christ, as many of you who may say something like that. Oh, you cannot say something like this for you are enemies now, and you have nothing to eat from heaven anymore, and still you do not come back to your fathers, to those who set My house on four the pillars for the building of the kingdom of the heavens on earth as in heaven, not as you are doing now since you have got used and become some other kind of rulers clothed as shepherds, but who have only torn the flock to pieces, to pieces as it has been to this day, for you have not wanted to be on earth as it is in heaven,

that is God's kingdom, and that is why you have wanted your freedom, and this damage is called "freedom from faith," as each one may choose what to believe.

... Oh, for one thousand years the flock, which still calls itself a Christian, has been painting itself, and those with the name of Christians have kept on separating themselves either to the right or to the left; however, many have remained steadfastly and many have got out driven by the enemy devil, who has always divided, oh, and they no longer listened to God, Who always told them when they do something wrong, when they make idols to worship them, for that is why they separated; they separated to do evil things, and behold, they do evil things, because it happened to them as to Lucifer, who fell down from the angels of light, oh, and **Europe is not Christian as it pretends to be**, and I have only a few countries left in the right faith, though war is being waged against them so that their face and glory may be stained, too.

... I am God, the Word. I am the Word of God and I have been speaking over the earth on a day of holy feast. And I am putting the seal of My new name over the word that I am speaking, for **My new name is this: The Word of God.** (*Apoc: 9/13*) Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [28-05-2020](#).

Oh, it is a day of feast of the memorial of My saints, bearing of God, and who, by God's grace over them, by their holy life and by their great love for the truth from heaven on earth, put a firm foundation to God's house, to the church of the saints, led by the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who rules working through God's saints, through God's church, for **the saints mean God's church**, and behold a true word, for **it is not the church that gave the saints, but the saints mean the church all the time under the sky**, and let those with the name of a church upon them not boast otherwise, if they are not the church of the Holy Spirit, through Whom God is to work and rule over the earth and over the people for the kingdom of the heavens with the people, as the holy fathers worked at the beginning to set on a firm foundation God's kingdom among the people on earth, and which all the time has found great enemies among the sons of men, who have not wanted God's kingdom over them.

I have at the table of word the saints from the beginning of My church, the fathers who gathered in a council in the time of great storm against My church, an opposing wind, both from the inside and from the outside of its body, for he who is not holy and beautiful in the body of My church, that one stirs up storms, pains, temptations and devils, enemies from the outside, but the saints of the church always have had the word of watching over it and they keep their house and call out to God to come and to always overcome the storm and to bring peace in the house.

Oh, this is how, I, the Lord, did, when I saw the roaring storm coming over My disciples, whom the Father gave Me to keep from storms, from enemies. However, when the storm lashed fiercely to take Me away from their presence, I knelt down, and with tears in My eyes, I entrusted them to My Father and I prayed to Him for them, for their protection from the evil one so that they might not perished, to remain further My witnesses in the world and to take My light to the margins of the earth, as the holy fathers did when they gathered in great number at a synod and anathematized all the dangerous heresies which were blowing over the church, and in this way they strengthened the true and holy walking of the Christians at that time and after that over time, and so it was

sealed the godly truth through the church and the clean walking of the flock, and these holy laws have had the power to keep God's work on the track over the earth through the church, oh, and it does not have to, it is not allowed, it is not allowed to be taken anything out, anything from the foundation set for the church over the earth to stay on it, for the building of the church is a house on four pillars, (*Four periods of fasting in a year before four great feasts, r.n.*) for it cannot stand otherwise without falling down.

... Oh, one should not watch over the church anyhow, and the holy fathers have watched with the Holy Spirit and with His work over it with many prayers to heaven in times of temptations and heresies. However, today there is no one to watch for the holiness of the church and her sons, as behold, for almost seventy years, My church has not had four pillars, because one of them was moved from its place even by those who ruled over the church at that time⁷⁵, oh, and this happens whenever new rulers come out, who do not want to be servants but rulers over God's church, and since then the fast of the holy apostles has hardly been able to be seen in the files of the Christian calendar, for they dealt without fear with the root of the tree, because this is what the word of the antichrist wanted it to be, who found shepherds without watching and in this way he made them change the establishment of the holy feasts, because the antichrist man knows what to do when he wants to strike God's house, for first he binds the strong one, the one who is in a position of leadership, and then he provokes scatter, agitation and persecution; he does like the wolf that ravages the sheep, as it was at the time when the priests, Christian and full of grace, fell down under torments, having being given over on to the hand of the persecutors, when the mourning comprised the whole Christian land at that time, and the most stricken one was the Romanian land, My today's country, where **I set My table of word and where the river of life is flowing out from My throne over the earth**, for the people to be able to hear of the gentle and merciful ripple of the living water, of the word which flows out of My mouth to tend the flock with it in the time of great need of shepherding.

... Oh, I have nowhere to take from a king on his throne and so that I may reveal Myself to him as at that time, and so that he may assemble the synod of the church in order to repair the ripped things of the Christian life from the church. Then the king was in a synod with the holy fathers, the king Constantine, to whom I had revealed Myself to confirm his victory against the pagans, and he prevailed for the glory of My church, he overcame through the saints of the church; now, they are all sitting down on the seats before the Lord's throne, as it is written, and they are praying incessantly for the life of the Christians on earth, **for those in the great tribulation, for**

⁷⁵ The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «**the people made bold to even change the times**», when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar), (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. «... **and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...**» (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

the world's life without God is the greatest trial which can blow over the earth, (See the selection topic: „[The great tribulation](#)⁷⁶“, r.n.) and which has to wake up My church to holy watching, My house, and those who are God's sons on earth, and the prayers of My saints will prevail against all heresies, against all iniquities, there will come holy prayers before Me from the earth and I will work them for those who are My people on earth.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the seventh Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Holy Fathers from the 1st Ecumenical Synod, from [31-05-2020](#).

I am coming to you on earth with the saints, sons, and We are sitting at the table with you and putting on it comfort, oh, for only comfort I seek to find, and if I do not find, then I give; I give what I have, I give what I do, oh, and I am sitting down with My disciples next to you on their day of the feast among the saints, and all twelve are coming to the council today and tomorrow, for both of the chiefs of those among them have their day of the feast, established according to the order of the fathers. And now I am telling you to share what I am speaking to you, and I am saying that **everything the Holy Spirit has decided through the church, through her saints in the time of her foundation and its consolidation on the rock, these decisions are written in heaven as well; they are in heaven too, and those from heaven have feasts on earth, according to the churchly order, everything through the church,** sons, at it is written, for the Holy Spirit does His work through the church; He works and shares His comfort through the saints.

Oh, well sons, look at the birds of the sky. Like the birds of the earth, they too, the birds of the sky also come down on earth to take their food and water from the table where the heaven meets the earth, sons. Oh, and the same is with the saints; they come down to the table on earth, where the Lord set this ordinance by His creation at the making of the heaven and the earth, and like the birds of the sky, God's saints and angels go through the air, but they go otherwise, for they are not seen or heard, they do not let themselves be seen or heard, for they have to keep the heavenly mystery of those that are not seen of God's creation, in comparison with those that are seen, **as also in the garden of Paradise they are kept in a mystery, this garden of Paradise not being seen by the man's eyes,** oh, and My saints have their walking otherwise between heaven and earth through the air, sons, but the table with food is the earth, it is on the earth.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Saint Apostles, Peter and Paul, from [12-07-2020](#).

... Oh, help and comfort are needed during this time of trial, mother. **It is a time of trial concerning going to church and it is a great trial over the earth, too,** (Due to the coronavirus pandemic, r.n.) **and I am watching with those in heaven and with you, mother.** Not long ago, I have asked the priests of the church to give consolation, to watch, to encourage those who are oppressed during this hard time, and some of them are doing this work as much as they can, but still, there are many who are not doing likewise, oh, and therefore, fasting and praying are needed,

⁷⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/NYI2deb4dg7aGE7nuGSH>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbVZ3RFJNNi1tLVU>
<https://app.box.com/s/1jebndzl652pqivln9re4r4aeuq04guw>
<https://mega.nz/#!ZdNAWCrJ!tZRZEVt9j8bYfhGVV8XjwxlR8iARJkqtNjHVEka7guk>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/pz98gnlpm3ub8zp/>

and Holy Spirit is needed on earth, mother. I am staying as word from heaven over this hard time, but man is not used to God, because when I went with My word to give from it to the servants of the church so that they may share it for the holy life of the church, **they did not receive Me, and now, as a result, they have not got any support either;** however, I keep on calling out, I keep on giving comfort, I keep on bringing and giving power of victory over this hard time, but faith is needed, mother, for only it cleanses the evil and it takes it away into the wilderness.

Behold, people can hardly go to church, because it is a hard time. The devilish lie has entered through the gate and through the door of the church and the devils of the lie are rejoicing over their victory; **however, if the Christians prayed in the spirit and truth once with the priest in the church, then they would not be careless or even at sleep in their beds in the time of the services in the church, oh, and the painful crying would come up to God, the light would come and the fog will be dispelled and it would be brought into view the lie that tries to put God and man down, for behold, no one dies in the church, but in the world instead, because in the church only prayers to God are read, oh, and you should also do the same at your home, Christian, you should light a candle and ask God to be on earth with you, for behold, the spirit of the world lies to you from night to night and you receive from this spirit for your spirit, but when will you receive from God? Oh, pray once with the priest in the church, even if you are deaf now and do not hear the voice of the Holy Liturgy, which is putting the Lord on the table of the Christians to the forgiveness of their sins - a sacrifice coming down from heaven on earth as godly food, and not any kind of food.**

All those who are truly Christians know what happens there, at the Holy Liturgy, for there, it is the day of the painful Golgotha, it is the day of the Lord's coming, it is the day of resurrection, it is everything that it was at that time, and presence is needed, but also a Christian life according to the tradition is needed, dear Christians, for there is great poverty of Christian life all over the earth in those who are baptized in the name of the Jesus Christ on the head for their lives, for almost all of them do not live in a Christian way and there is no one to take their little hands and lead them to the holy life of those who walk through the church with the Lord on their way.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Covering of the Lord's Mother, from [14-10-2020](#).

Peace and power for the descending of God's word on earth!

And peace and holy faith, with power of working miracles of the love of God; this is what I, the Lord, am giving over the Christian people on earth, but also the wisdom from God, which is to help the Christian flock so that brothers may resemble each other as much as possible, as holy as possible, citadel with citadel, in faith and in the works of faith, spiritual works, building of the kingdom of the heavens with the people, not merely fleshly and brotherly works and that is all, oh, no, but works which are to work together with fast and prayer of the Christian church so that I, the Lord, may exterminate at this time the hidden and dangerous plan of the antichrist enemy, set to work against God and against Christian flock, against the Orthodoxy, oh, for many call themselves Christians today, not only Christians but also those who speak about Christ, **but the righteous Christians are only those who follow, as in the beginning of My church, the way of the cross**

and the fulfillment of Christ, the way which has not been turned off to the sides in its walking with Christ. And those who broke off from the flock in order to set up their own settlement, and then breaking apart in many other ways of life and churches, oh, these kinds of so called Christians, are not sheep but rather goats who jumped over the gate of the fold of My sheep and they went away with foreign shepherds who took them out of the church fold, which has remained with the truth and with its saints, with Christ's saints, and which has given to be cursed those who came out and left to follow a foreign voice, and **behold, the power from God has the spirit of the church to bless the obedient and steadfast children, and again, God has given the church and it has the power to curse those who have left the faithfulness for the way of the cross and of the victory with Christ and for Christ.**

And I am declaring on this day much blessing over the Christian people, over the way of the Orthodoxy; however, I am not blessing the others who speak and sing about Christ, for they parted company with Me, with the saints, with the cross, with the mysteries of the church, with the apostleship, with the prophecy and with the fathers who kept God on earth for them and for their followers, for a nation is and remains brave only if it follows and keeps the fatherly dowry and fatherly customs of the beginning of My church, led on the way by the Holy Spirit the Comforter, not by the people, nor by the spirit of a man, but by the Spirit Who prophesies and reveals the things spoken from God and that takes after God, not after people, nor after those worked in an earthly way, oh, no, and the sign of the holy cross overcame and it always overcomes satan only to be with the power of fulfillment of Christ and with holy faith all those who want their salvation from all things through the cross and then My victory through them and for them, Christ's victory against satan. (See the selection topic: [„About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross”](#), r.n.)

Oh, peace to you now, in My descending with you in the citadel of My word on the hearth of the Romanian people, oh, saints of the heaven! Today you are keeping a feast in heaven and on earth for the first King of My Christians on earth, the king Constantine, together with his mother, the queen Helen. King Constantine's parents were kings, lovers of Christ's Christians and so they brought up their son in the love of God and then strengthened him on the royal throne of the citadel to follow his father Constantius, who loved the Christians with mercy and gentleness because of their great sufferance from the kings who persecuted Christ and Christ's sons, the sons of My church.

Oh, Constantine's father was surrounded and supported during his reign by the most powerful Christians and he ruled in this way; he ruled with Christ and with Christ's sons. Then his son acceded to the throne and I, the Lord, set him with power, with faith and with mercy and I appeared



to him and then I came into his way on the cross formed by the stars and I urged him to the victory with Christ against the pagan kings, oh, and what a great victory his army had with the cross on their weapons, and the cross made great miracles and it threw into the vortex of the water even the king of the pagans, and these miracles were done by the cross and thus Constantine's love was strengthened and he was the first Christian king, supported by the saints and by the fathers of My church, those who had gathered then in one thought with strong faith at Nicaea to curse those inside of the church who attempted to spoil the unity of the spirit and the holy walking of the flock. Oh, and it came the miracle of the falling of the enemy by the wearing out of the ship in such a way that the waters managed to come in from beneath, and Arius was cursed, and Christ's ship did not sink at that time, oh, and now it will not be otherwise, for it is written for the Lord to come against His enemies and against the enemies of His church. And here I am as word upon you, oh, church of the right faith! I am sitting in council with you, servants of the church of the Romanian people. Again and again, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am sitting into your midst as word. I am coming mysteriously among you and I am speaking with the fatherly love of My Father God.

I am declaring a written separation of the sheep from the goats and I am saying: Those who have remained with faithfulness in the fold of the church built on its rock from the beginning through the apostles, through the saints and fathers, these were and are the sheep, and those who have jumped over the sheepfold, drawing out from the flock and taking with them, those are the goats, and then goats by goats have kept on separating from the goats, as a curse of those who have fled stealing from the fold, and **today they all call themselves and call all things, they call themselves Christ's churches.**

Behold, what I am exhorting and urging you, those in front of the flock: Stand up now with faith and power for apostleship and with much holy courage, for all those who have fled from the one synodal and apostolic church, they all have to be pointed out immediately, for the time has come to be brought out that they alone have drawn the curse upon them, they have departed from My church, and this wandering away was prophesied by the apostles of the Scriptures even from the beginning. Now work in detail and with great wisdom and **set on the table the book of the foundation of Christ's church and immediately set to work the thorough obedience to the fathers and saints, lest you may remain and become guilty of the spoiling of the holy laws and of the holy walking over the church.**

Here it is what I am still exhorting you now: Oh, take courage for the Lord and for the keeping of the flock and of the Lord's citadel, for the Romanian country is the country of My coming with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, now, in the end of the time, to set back to their place the spoiled things and to keep you and the Christian flock from perdition, for behold it is the time of the enemy man, the antichrist, who has to be stopped and then destroyed by the sign of the holy cross, as the king Constantine overcame all the terror scattered then by the antichrist of that time,



oh, and in the same way, I, the Lord, want now to overcome with the kingdom of the heavens, with you and with the Christian flock.

Therefore, listen: Let all the streets be adorned, all the houses, the places in the valleys, the places in the mountains and hills, the roads, any kind of buildings, between the borders and everywhere, let the sign of the holy cross be set, and let there be many, many crosses everywhere, and let all the ways be adorned with the sign of My victory by the cross, as I, the Lord, overcame. Oh, take an example from the sons of the citadel of My word, which works in this way around the city and in the city. Let no house, no gate, no wall, no building, no road or little street shall be without the sign of the holy cross and of My name written on the cross, and not with My crucifixion, but with the mystery that will bring to life the whole world, the mystery of the paradise, as the sons of the citadel of My word work and share crosses with flowers on them, as any cross is a place of paradise, a garden of paradise, and every cross has a written word on it for the building of the holy soul in man, and each one of them has a blessing of resurrection over the world, for the world has to be lifted to the love of God and to the feast of joy, for I said: «*Pray and rejoice incessantly with the Lord!*» (1 Thess: 5/15, 16). This is what I said.



... **Do not be afraid, oh, do not be afraid little flock!** My Father wants to give you the kingdom, as it is written and as He has already given it to you, and you should keep it and renew it holier and holier, more and more beautiful, and the cross is your way, the cross is your protection, and you will sit on My right side, and the goats, oh, let them be anathema now! Amen, amen,

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Saint Kings, Constantine and his mother, Helen, from [03-06-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am writing with you into the book on this Sunday too, sons, the seventh Sunday after the Holy Passover, the remembrance among those in heaven and in the midst of the Christian people of the holy fathers gathered at Nicaea for the healthy progress of My church then and now, oh, for foreign winds blew and blow against it, but its rock is both at its foundation and at its top, oh, and it watches for those who are faithful among those called and elected, **and My church is laid on its first foundation**, and whoever falls from it or under it, he falls and that is all; he falls down if he does not listen, if he does not remain under watching, if he forsakes the fathers, who, **under the descending of the Holy Spirit upon them, made the book of guidance, for a time with peace or with waves, of the church conduct**, because the temptations have always flown inside and outside of it, but I, the Lord have always watched that a holy remnant may remain healthy to be able to give from it again, and in this way its establishment to be kept as at its foundation, and this beginning to remain strengthened so that it may not shake, as I have also worked during this time wonderfully, when I have seen coming a swift wind to take with it the cover of My church, its holly law, obedience and love, the observance of the holy tradition, oh, and **I set between heaven**

and earth the coming on earth of My word over the church, the trumpet sounding of the seventh angel, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Word of God, (*Apoc: 10/7; 11/15*), **oh, and I have set My church again on its first rock,** for its shaking one hundred years ago was great, and even to this day, those that were shaken at that time, have not been restored yet. (*It's about changing the holidays from the old style to the new style*⁷⁷, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God on the seventh Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Holy Fathers at the ecumenical Synod I, from [13-06-2021](#).

It is a great and holy feast in heaven and on earth. The angels are sounding the trumpets; they are sounding for the feast and are sounding for joy, too. The trumpets of the messenger angels are sounding; they are sounding so that the heavenly and angelic hosts may come together and may come in rows above the citadel of God's word, here, on the hearth of the Romanian people, here, where I, Jesus Christ, the Son and the Word of the Father Sabaoth, have announced the preparation of holy feast, here, where the Holy Spirit, the Counselor, is descending, and from where He is sharing Himself with the things from God that have been prophesied on earth. (*John: 15/26; 16/12-14*)⁷⁸ And on this Sunday of the Pentecost, the eighth after My resurrection from the crucifixion on the cross, the Holy Spirit has His day of feast, the day of His name and work; the day of the new beginning now, after two thousand years, when My love was making its way into the hearts of many people and was raising many, one by one, many disciples, many of them, and many of whom were baptized by the Holy Spirit in His descending then, oh, and love was increasing, the first church was growing, for many were receiving the love to be with Christ and for Him they were leaving father and mother, wives and children, brothers and sisters; they were leaving everything and were dedicating themselves to Christ to be His disciples then, oh, and they were worthy of My love after that, even up to their martyrdom because of My name they bore, oh, and they were My fulfilled Gospel, prophesied to them in the time of My apostleship of three years and a half which they fulfilled with the price of their lives, and their love was great; it was abundant and it brought forth fruit richly, disciples from disciples, because I told them when I went back to the

⁷⁷ [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: **«the people made bold to even change the times»**, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar), (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. **«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

⁷⁸ **«When the Counselor** (Greek Parakletos: Counselor, Helper, Advocate, Legal Counsel (see 16:8), Intercessor, and Comforter.) **has come, Whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth Who proceeds from the Father, He will bear witness to Me».** (John: 15/26)

«I still have many things to tell you, but you cannot bear them now.
However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth because He will not speak from Himself, but whatever He hears, He will speak. He will tell you of things that are yet to come.
He will glorify Me by taking from what is Mine, and He will declare it to you». (John: 16/12-14)

Father that if I had not gone to Him, the Holy Spirit, the Counselor, would have not been able to come to them, the One Whom I had promised to them that would be with them to the end of the time and Who was to give them news and comfort.

Oh, the glory of the Lord is coming! The saints and the angels are coming too, and We are coming in flocks, and each flock with its head in front of them, for this is how in heaven is.

Oh, rejoice, you, heavens, and you, oh, the country of My coming now, in the end of the time over the earth as word, and you, too, citadel of My word on the land of the Romanian people! Oh, rejoice together as the Lord has called you to the spirit of joy, for the heavenly powers are within a holy and comforting commotion in a round dancing above and below around this little patch of land, oh, and such a bedding of feast has been prepared for Us here, and the Holy Spirit is descending and it is celebrated His coming of two thousand years ago over My first disciples, whom I promised this holy gift and I kept My promise and I wrapped them up within this robe, within angelic tongues, the tongues of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter so that they might share them and My love to catch fire in many, the first love, and then this fire might burn in many, oh, and those who were freed from the passing things by looking ahead to eternity with their steps in the time of their bodies burned with longing, **for the eternity of everyone starts here, on earth, and then they pass into those that are not seen; the eternal ones pass, for those who love like God are eternal and they are as eternal as He is, and their eternity is with Him,** like the love that gave them the way of eternity, the way with Christ, Who is the Father's love for His sons, for those who have become God's sons on earth.

Oh, peace to you! Peace to you, sons in the citadel, gathered here now with those who have come to you as heavenly guests and with those who have stayed near you and put their heart and hand for the covering of the bedding of this feast here now!

Peace to you, peace over you all and peace to the heavenly guests, with whom We have come together to be with you at the feast of the Holy Spirit, **for the Holy Spirit has waited for His turn sons, as the Father worked first, then the Son and then the Holy Spirit works, and behold the threefold work of the Most Holy Trinity of God!** (*Work threefold: From Adam to the first coming of the Son - the Father's. Since first coming to the second - the work of the Son, for the salvation of those who believe in Jesus Christ. Since the second coming - the Word of God (Apoc: 19/13.) - The Holy Spirit, the sanctifying work of the creature, r.n.*)

Oh, sons, all the saints are seized with a thrill, all the hosts with which I have come and sat down. Just the fact that I spend time with you on feasts, where I work with you on earth, oh, is a great, great joy for them, for My saints. Rejoice and be glad, you too sons, as now We are preparing the book of the today's feast and I promised that I would reveal a great mystery, **the mystery of the first love,** dear sons.

I am going to work with great care. I am going to speak in detail, for I want to be known what has not been able to be spoken by this time, but the mysteries of My Father have to be well perceived; they have to be well known, sons, oh, and that is why one has to speak, then is to be understood and then the way to be chosen, and especially those, who did not have and do not have

wisdom, need repentance, oh, **and there has been two thousand years of the lack of understanding, even if some without much knowledge have chosen their life with Christ**, but now the life with the Lord is very little understood in all its power, and behold, it has not been followed according to the law of the love of God by those who have set themselves apart for the Lord, for man loves himself too much, sons, and he loves his family too much as well, and because of this reason he does not perceive the wisdom of the mysteries of the life with the Lord so that he may be then with God and only with God for his life.

Now, I am reminding of the word of My Gospel and of that of My work over those whom I chose to be My disciples, as in the time of the preparation of the faith and of their heart to follow Me, I was telling them: **«He who does not leave for My name mother and father, wife and children, brothers and sisters, riches and ranks and who does not deny himself, cannot be My disciple»**. (See Matt: 10/37) And again, I was saying: **«He who does not hate mother and father, wife and children, all of those in his house and friends, is not worthy of Me! He who loves all of his family more than Me, is not worthy of Me»**.

My disciples were working hard in their mind and understanding while I was giving upon them the mysteries of My Father in order that they might understand them. They were not able to understand quickly enough; they could not until all those written about Me had been fulfilled, **for I revealed Myself to them as much as it was necessary for them to get to know Me**, to believe and to follow Me and then to love Me for them, for I said from the very beginning: **«You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might, man!»** (See Deut: 6/5) Oh, and that was all with My saying, because man chose and chooses other kind of love, like Adam, and he raises followers like him, as Adam did. **Man is very much for marrying and giving in marriage to raise descendants for flood, for garbage, for the emptiness of the earthly life, and not for the love of God, for the Lord built the man for Him**, but does the man want to know this?

Oh, man, oh man, God is love and satan is sin, and it is no use for man to get married; it is harmful for him both on earth and after that, after the earthly life. I revealed to My disciples that it is no use for man to get married, and that is well with the one who wants to keep his daughter a virgin and that all who get married will have to go through sufferance and they will not be spared if they do not embrace the holiness at the voice of My Gospel for those who sanctify themselves.

Oh, man's sons, your children are the proof of your sins, after you also had been conceived in sin by those who gave you birth, and therefore, I said: **«Let the children come to Me to be worthy of My kingdom if they come and follow Me, denying everything and then following Me!»** I have given them soul at their birth and every man has a duty to Me for the soul he has got in him.

I told the Christians who had part in this word in the first years of My descending as word on earth by My trumpet Virginia (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.) and I advised and told them: “Give your children as alms to have part of them in heaven and that the devil may not have any part of them.” (As alms to God, that is to give them to live in monasteries, r.n.) Oh, and they could not do that, even if some of them tried this, because after that they went back to take care of them and they did not leave them where they gave them to be, and all those

who went to monasteries finally fell into the world with their lives; they fell because of the mixture with the members of their families, after they had given themselves to Me, for I said: *«The man's enemies are his own family»*.

Behold, I am telling now a great mystery: **The Christian people on earth has to make its disciples and children from among the children of the men's sons, and to the men's sons I said: «Let the children come to Me!»** (Matt: 19/14)

Oh, let those who are married, let them no longer ask themselves how those, who keep themselves as Christians in their lives, multiply. **The Christians have to get spiritual sons from among the children of those who give birth to children, of those who marry and are given in marriage and are in the world with their lives**, oh, for I, the Lord, cannot be on the side of those who marry and are given in marriage, **for I said that My will is man's holiness**, (Lev: 11/44, 45; 19/2; 20/7; 20/26; Num: 15/40; 1Pet: 1/15, 16)⁷⁹ and not a man with a taste for sin in him, for a man does not get married for giving birth to children, but for the taste of sin of which children come out, and then the sin calls man father and mother, and this is how the fruit of the worldly and fleshly man is.

Oh, if God had been pleased with marrying and giving in marriage, I would have no longer said that the man's enemies are his own family, I would have no longer said that if someone wants to come after Me let him deny of his own family and **follow Me as My apostles of that time did, My first church**.

In the beginning through Jesus Christ, all those who perceived profoundly My love for man, My coming on earth and My will and their walking with Me, all these would gather under the love of God and all of them would live in a brotherly fellowship and love Me, not being possible to live otherwise but **only with God Jesus Christ and all were together day and night in My love and had all in common**, and all of them wanted to come near Me first, everyone wanted to be the first, the quickest to come to Me, oh, and all of them loved Me to their martyrdom, which brought them to Me and then they loved Me in heaven for on earth they fulfilled My Gospel with great and much love to the end. As for those, who were getting weak because of their lack of watch, they were falling from love, they were falling in all kinds of weaknesses and then they were getting away from God, while still others did not deny because of the fear of sufferance that came from those who wanted to separate from Me. **Oh, and all that time of the Gospel of My love for those who decided to be with Me from among the men's sons was called the first love** and its time,

⁷⁹ *«For I am the Lord who brought you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God; and you shall be holy, for I the Lord am holy»*. (Lev: 11/45)

«The Lord spoke to Moses, saying: Speak to the congregation of the children of Israel and you shall say to them, you shall be holy; for I the Lord your God am holy». (Lev: 19/2)

«You shall be holy, for I the Lord your God am holy». (Lev: 20/7)

«You shall be holy to Me; because I the Lord your God am holy, Who separated you from all nations, to be Mine». (Lev: 20/26)

«...that you may remember and perform all My commands and you shall be holy to your God». (Num: 15/40)

«But just as He who called you is holy, you yourselves should also be holy in every aspect of your life, because it is written, “You shall be holy, for I am holy». (1Peter: 1/15, 16)

the first Christians, victorious for the treasure of their hearts, for I was their treasure, the One in their hearts comprised in My love for them, because they loved Me so much, they were bounding Me so much with their lives that I redeemed by My death on the cross for them.

Behold the mystery of the first love, the love between the Bridegroom and bride, the heavenly love, (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)”, r.n.) and behold marrying and giving in marriage were not and are not for Christians, for those who want to be God’s sons on earth, and all these are for men’s sons, and **for Christians is the first love, the lack of the separation between them and Me to their sacrifice, to the martyrdom of My beloved ones.**

Sons, sons, I am speaking with you to share the mysteries of My Father over the men’s sons. The true repentance is felt only in those who separated from the Lord after they had loved Him with self-denial, and then after falling, they have cried because of the pain that comes to them and because of their remorse, which bring them to a great repentance by their turning back, oh, and great joy is in heaven when one of My beloved ones separates from Me and then comes back again to Me with great pain, with lots of tears because of the separation which has lasted for such a long time.

Oh, but I have nothing to do and work with those who marry and are given in marriage, as they are the slaves of the sin in them and then they are loved by sin and cannot be Mine, for they are fleshly, they are something else than the sons of God, the sons of the heavenly love.

Oh, I have no longer someone to say: “Come back to the first love!” Oh, I do no longer have any! Who else separates from sin to be Mine after that and without any sin? The Christian perishes like Adam; he falls from God even from his birth. **Sin is the venom that enters a man by satan’s bite**, this venomous enemy and by so doing sealing the man, for the exaltation of the mind leads a man to his falling.

I was rejected by the people of Israel, who was a people according to the flesh and not according to the spirit, but behold, in the Romanian country I am welcomed and the Christian people brings those without God to the kingdom of the heavens for **in the kingdom of the heavens no one marries or is given in marriage and all are like angels, and behold in My New Jerusalem, too, in My new Israel, the first churchly community, the same as the one at that time, and those, who are worthy of the mystery of the first love, the mystery they have come to understand, neither marry nor are given in marriage.** (See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)”, r.n.)

And as for you, men’s sons, do no longer ask yourselves how does it come for these to multiply and increase if they do not give birth to babies, but rather wonder how the people perish like mere worms under the heel of the lack of love of people, under the feet of the killers of men. **And let the Christian people multiply and increase by baptizing the men’s sons in Christ through the Holy Spirit of the Father, and this is what God’s sons have to do, those who choose to live an angelic life on earth.** You give marriage and giving in marriage to your sons, and to God’s sons, I give eternal life, to those who come to the baptism with the Holy Spirit, to the mystery of the first love, and the children who are born today are for satan; he takes them as long

as they are still small and puts into their hearts the abomination of desolation of the heart in man so that the Lord may no longer get into the heart of the child who is born during this time.

Oh, sons in the citadel of My word, I am with you in the spirit and with the work of the first love. You have left father and mother, you have left wives, husbands and children, you have left brothers and sisters, the world and the walking in the world and stay in My spiritual family, and I, the Lord, in your midst, work the mystery of the resurrection of the dead, dear sons. You are worn out working the time of My Scriptures of nowadays, but the joy which I bring on those asleep, oh, this is great, sons. Behold, what they say to the Lord. Hear what they are saying to Me:

— *Oh, what a great grace You have prepared for us here, Lord, how great! Oh, what a sweet church, in which we are remembered before You for our forgiveness and healing from You! What hard work, what an exhaustion brings to You for us those who serve here day and night like some mere disciples totally dedicated to You, for us and for many, and the work and the mystery of the first love is with them here as it was with the first Christians, oh, and glory to You for them, and glory to You for us, for Your mercy for us, oh, Lord!*

— Behold, this is how they are speaking to Me at the sight of My citadel with you and of My work for them, sons. All those in this little village, who get rid of their bodies and come into the invisible things of the Lord, all marvel at what they see here for them, oh, and they have never known, as long as they have lived in their bodies, My mystery with you.

And now, I am saying for every soul who has found My will by this word, and I am saying this: If you have found the work of My word and that what I ask from the Christian through it and if you do not seek obediently to fulfill it, to fulfill My word, oh, all these will suffer, for they have a duty from God to fulfill the will which they have found out. Oh, what shall I do to them? How shall I protect them from pains if they do not do God's will, shown now in the word from heaven coming for this time on earth?

Christian, you suffer and you do not know what you suffer from. You have found My will from Me and you do not do it and exalt yourself higher than God over you instead. What shall I do to you when this is what you are after? If you wanted no longer to suffer, then you would seek no longer to violate My word, by not fulfilling it.

All those who suffer are those who do not do My will, which they know. Those who came later near the word of My word, have remained with a burning, with a greater longing, with a greater desire to fulfill My will, My word, and some of those of old have turned back to their mother and father, to their brothers and sisters, they have children, wives, relatives and they cannot with God, oh, and no one is supposed to follow Me in this way, and I cannot say to anyone of them: ***"Come back to your first love!"***

I have given you from the Father, sons. Only the one to whom the Father wants to reveal, only that one understands fully the mystery of the Christian life, whose families are only those who do God's will, their holiness, their resemblance to Me, sons.

Oh, it is a holy feast of Pentecost and **I have revealed to you mysteries, the mystery of the first love, the mystery of God's sons, of My disciples, disciples according to the truth** and who do not come back, rather they go and preach the Lord over the men's sons. Is there any kind of darkness in this word? Oh, there is not! Would satan have mercy to show the people the light of this word?

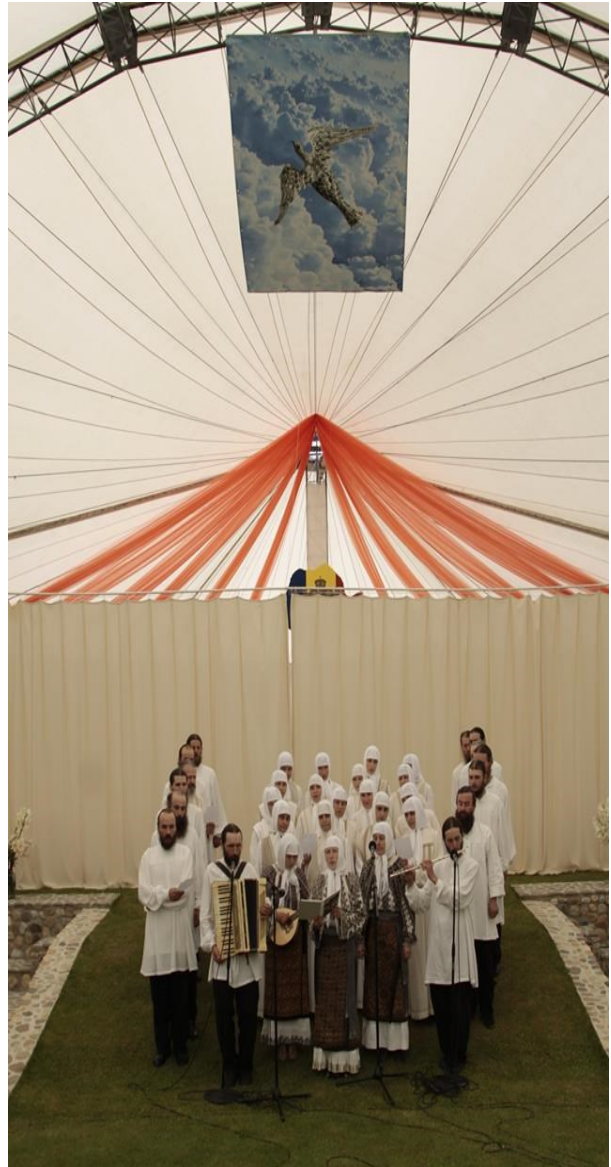
Oh, receive teaching and walk with wisdom, you, rulers over the nations! Serve the Lord with fear and rejoice over Him trembling; give Him glory and learn the right way, lest you may perish, **for God's wrath is ready to catch fire, be careful!**

And as for you, men's sons, until when are you so hard in your heart, loving emptiness and walking after lies? Oh, tremble and do not sin, and tell these to your hearts, repent in your beds and pray with hope, this is what I am going to tell you.

And now, We are reclining thanking you for worship and for joy, sons. Remain within My love, in the mystery of the first love, sons in the citadel of My word! **I have joined the beginning with the end, sons.** Stay with faithfulness on the rock! The Holy Spirit the Counselor has comforted you on His day of birth among the disciples, of His work among them and over them, and now He is rejoicing over you, over the mystery of the first love, which is with you, sons.

Be glad and rejoice over the heavenly feast, with the heavenly hosts here, above, and rejoice the Lord, too, sons! Oh, peace to you! Joy to you! We all are reclining with gentleness and are looking at you. Peace to you!

Now, sons, you are going to rest from your hard work that has exhausted you. We remain for you; We remain to watch for you, sons. It is so sweet with you for Us in the feasts; it is great the mystery of the heaven with you, oh, sons. Oh, My place is great, and it is greater and greater, and this is what have not sought to understand those of old who came here unprepared and pressing on My walking with you with their mixture, in which they are, not receiving at that time what the Lord waited from this people nourished from heaven for such a long time.



Come, rest, tired children! You have those in heaven as guests at the table with you, and you are sitting down before them with such a great hospitality.

The Holy Spirit, the Counselor, is giving you gifts and grace and He is clothing you within the white of My saints, for behold, you have prepared for the feast in your white shirts, sewed with thousands and thousands of little crosses, and you are taking after Us for We also have white robes, sons.

Oh, sanctify your life, sanctify the work of your hands so that you may have blessing in the work which you do for the beauty of the heaven with you, sons!

Peace to you again, and again! Peace to you, oh, sons! Amen, amen, amen.

The Word of God on the Pentecost Sunday, the Feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit, from [20-06-2021](#).

I have blessed your hard work until yesterday for the preparation of the feast. We, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, are blessing your rest after taking care to prepare the festive gathering of the glory of the Holy Spirit, sons. **Oh, keep yourselves in the mystery of the first love, dear sons.** This holy parable is on earth regarding the life in the hive of the little bees, because a life of hive, this was the life of the first Christians, the first love with God, the love of My church at its beginning on earth, sons.

Oh, the little bees have a lot of wisdom and have the work of perfect order; they have this in their mind and have work all the time and they do not get bored, they do not get tired of working and enriching their hive, oh, and their life is only buzz, only glory, only movement. **Oh, and so is the Christian hive as well; the army in which the Spirit of God dwells, Christ with His work and Spirit.** This work and its parable, the parable of



the hive, bears a great mystery, and this mystery was first worked among them by My early Christians, oh, and they learned it from Jesus Christ, from His life on earth before the Father; they learned it from Me, sons, and then from one another.

I was a Teacher with My life on earth, and whoever had the gift to love Me, to carry My memory and the love for Me, they learned from Me, they sought to be like Me, as I was a child under the will of My Father, under the will and under the hand of My mother Virgin, I, the child

of the Father, from everlasting to everlasting under the word of My Father; this is how I was, and the Father was in Me and is in Me, sons, and **this means the mystery of the child, a mystery worked by God's sons, by those who know the Lord as He was, after His conduct before the heaven and the earth**, oh, and only God could be and stay as a child on earth and in heaven, to listen, not to violate the word of His Father, oh, only He, and I call the Father My Father, and the Christian men has to call My Father Our Father, for this is what I taught My disciples to call My Father as their Father, that man may learn to have God as his Father, and then man has to submit as I did and to do only My Father's will. **And behold the mystery of the first love! It is that between Me and My Father**, oh, and a man cannot do with this love, he cannot be with God, he cannot do this between He and His Father, and then he cannot be between him and My Father, the Father in heaven of My brothers on earth, for to those who believed and believe in Me I gave and give power to become God's sons and to call My Father their Father.

Oh, how great was and is My love towards man, oh, how great My love is, sons! We are speaking now about this love. I could not ask this from those who passed before the work of My word through My trumpet Virginia. These had families, fathers and mothers, wives, husbands, children, brothers and sisters, oh, and I could not ask from them this perfection. However, I wrote My book in their time and it can still be read in it about the preparation that I asked them and to which I, the Lord, wanted to reach with a prepared people, so that they might be able to come too and to eat of the tree of life, (Gen: 2/9; 3/22-24)⁸⁰, **with which I have come now to you and put the fruit on the table for you, sons**, (Apoc: 22/2, 14)⁸¹, a long-awaited work and desired by Me to come and to put on earth in the midst of the people of My word. Oh, but I do no longer have the people, the one at that time, which I was teaching so much, with so much longing, to be able to do and want to be with God. The people did not want, oh, it did not want, and then I raised you to be My obedient children and to seek perfection, which has to be now, not then when it has to be rewarded. **But until then, the devil has to be defeated, the Christian has to fight against the enemy, with his flesh and nature, and this has to be done by fast and prayer, by a monachal life, clean from sin**, oh, and this cannot be done but only with food clean from sin, clean from meat, clean from filthy hands, clean, sons, from everything is in meat, for it is written that in the people of the Lord will be only saints.

⁸⁰ «God also made to spring up out of the earth every tree beautiful to the eye and good for food **and the tree of life in the midst of the garden**, and the tree of learning the knowledge of good and evil». (Genesis: 2/9)

«The Lord God made for Adam and his wife garments of skin and clothed them.

Then God said: Behold, Adam has become **as one of Us, knowing good and evil! And now, for fear that at any time he might stretch forth his hand and take of the tree of life and eat and thus live forever...**

So the Lord God drove him out of the garden of delight to cultivate the ground out of which he was taken». (Genesis: 3/22-24)

⁸¹ «The angel [Greek "he"] showed me a [TR adds "pure"] **river** (A river of word, r.n.) **of the water of life**, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the middle of its great street. **On each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits**, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations, ...» (Apoc: 22/1, 2)

«I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End!

Blessed are those who observe [Or "keep"] **his commandments**, [CT reads "wash their robes" instead of "do his commandments".] **so that they may have access** [Or "right to"] **to the tree of life** and may enter into the citadel through the gates». (Apoc: 22/13, 14)

... Oh, sons, peace to you! We are sitting at the table with you. The guests from heaven have been greatly comforted. It has been so well and sweet with them to be with Me and with you here, more than in heaven, sons, even if in heaven is so wonderful, so great, as it does not come to the man's mind those good and beautiful things, **only that I, the Lord, I, and all the heavenly ones, We seek for Our rest in man, as man is the Father's desire, the Son and the Holy Spirit's. I built the man for Me and he is My rest, and the whole heaven longs after Me rest, after My peace,** and I will establish My peace when man will no longer have any enemies between him and Me for love, the love between man and Me, and then I will have again the love which I lost, My rest, **My resting temple.**

Excerpt from the Word of God the day after Pentecost, the Feast of the Holy Trinity, from [21-06-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, peace to you, sons from the citadel of My word, and to you, sons of My people, fed with this sweet word of love from heaven! Oh, peace to you on a day of holy feast, the feast of the holy cross, the cross, which I received as My dwelling place, of My body, rejected two thousand years ago by the rulers of the time in Jerusalem, who were very terrified at the sight of My glory with which I was working from place to place over the earth in order to prove Myself as God, true God of true God; however, they did not want to receive Me, oh, and **they nailed Me on the cross, on the most holy altar, which I set as the foundation of My church, the invincible power for God's sons.**

When the man's body starts growing little by little in the womb that is to give it birth, first, I, the Lord, bring into being the heart and the place in it, the cross, the altar, which I place in man so that I may live in him. And I am saying this so that every man may know that he is a thief and that he lays hold of what he does not do or have, of what he cannot do, of that he did not do because God did for every man so that no one may have anything to say from now on that My place in man is the man's heart; however, man sets himself, oh, and he places in him whomever he may want and I remain without any dwelling place in man and then I am thrown out.

Oh, sons, I want to dwell inside the man's heart, but the man does not take Me in his house, for he says that it is his house and man despises Me and he does not understand this pain, which he does to Me. The man got lost and I also lost the man, and God has been in tears for seven thousand years after His rest that he lost, for **man had to be My day of rest.**

Two thousand years ago I had My arms outstretched for embracing. I stayed with My arms outstretched and this is how I remained before the Father and I thanked to My Father that He helped Me to listen to Him for the work of the salvation of the lost man, and **since then the cross has been the sign of My embracing, My outstretched arms, in order to embrace with them everyone,** and especially the afflicted and destitute of bread and clothing, and to take them under My cross, for those who adorn themselves with soft clothes are in rich houses, when My place is on the cross, for there is where those with high ranks and soft clothes put Me to stay. Oh, I lived in poverty on earth, because I was God and I had to be completely humble because this is how God is. Oh, man on earth, look at you, for you sit more highly than Me before Me and before all My creation and you build houses and cannot gather Me in your house, for I cannot live in your

luxury, in all that you do from your desire, and behold, you commit only sins, and you do everything after your own mind and you cannot do the things from Me if you do not have love.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Holy Cross Ascension, from [27-09-2021](#).
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

On earth, in the middle of the Christian people is written on this day the Sunday of the right faith, of the Orthodoxy, as the holy fathers set this great memorial on the first Sunday of the Lent at the beginning of My church.

I, the Lord, have to come as word on the Christian flock, the flock that bears My name, to give it a great awakening to the holy watch and then to the holy work over the earth, **for My flock has a great duty over all human people from the earth to keep alive the truth that came once with Me from the Father to the people to show the world where the light for it comes,** and what the world needs to do for the mystery of the light, for the faith that came to save the world from sin, to tell the world that the Lord had come on earth and became a man to show the man the way, the truth and the life and that man may have the hope to put him on the way for his life on earth. And behold, My word brings this day over the church of the Romanian people and over the Orthodox people on earth the awakening to the holy work for the sheep that have not been wandered from the fold, and especially for those who have wandered away from the protection under some shepherds foreign from the truth at the beginning of My church, and great work beginning from the church is required to sound the trumpet far and wide that the truth of the love of Christ has to be kept from the wolves that steal the sheep from the fold, and it also has to be protected from the wandering spirit, **for I, the Lord, soon, soon, will knock at the door of the church to ask the shepherds about the sheep,** who have a great duty for the destiny and steadiness of the flock remained in the fold, and especially for the sheep that have been deceived by the work of satan with his painted face and who seems to have everywhere shepherds of sheep, oh, **but these cannot hide from their deceitful work because do not take after God those who serve under the name of Christ's apostles without they having My sending,** the name of the apostle from one to another from the beginning of My church and up to this day, and behold, the truth of lie is very great and it is seen well and it can be worked over it with the holy weapons for revealing the godly truth from the ancestors as the holy fathers fought at the beginning through the apostolic spirit and cut in due time the weeds that threatened the portion of the wheat, the right faith and made the separation and Christ's light remained in the lampstand. And now, I, the Lord, am coming to you, to those who are sitting carelessly on the shepherd chairs of the Christian flock with the order upon it as its holy fathers left it to be, for if you do not watch for the destiny of the flock, the pack of wolves come from all sides and they come more and more frequently if they see that the shepherds do not take care to surround the fold of My sheep and to watch for their destiny, oh, for too many sheep have been stolen on the way and walk in confusion with the shepherds without My sending.

The Sunday of the Orthodoxy is remembered on this day and it has to resound far and wide and Jesus Christ's place and truth through the church and the coming back to the Lord of the sheep without shepherds and the growth through the church of the shepherding spirit, for if the sheep are not tended, are stolen from the sides and take their steps without any direction, and the Scriptures are very clear, but they must be used by the shepherds in the church so that it

may be tending over the sheep, **for the great wealth of a nation over the earth cannot be something more than the number of the Christian people, Christ's people**, according to the truth left through the church by its saints and through them, and not anyhow; not from any place each one may want to learn the truth left by Christ to live in the midst of the Lord's flock.

Oh, it is a time for watching, and the time needs waking up to watch of the shepherds that stand before the flock in the name of Christ through the church, as it written. **Therefore, the Shepherd of the shepherds is calling out to the shepherds to look for the sheep and to graze them according to the tradition, to turn back those that came out in the open field tended by the unsent shepherds to graze the Lord's sheep.**

... **Behold, the Shepherd is coming to the shepherds, the word of God is coming and it coming with a holy trumpet sounding over the Christian people on earth.** I am teaching you, Christian of My church all over the earth, oh, kneel down and ask with tears the Holy Spirit the Comforter to come down for you over your shepherds through the church so that they may be able to take care of you, for the time of nowadays is harder and harder, with more fog, and there are too many wolves that lie in wait for your destiny at the crossroads, and you do not have any protectors to keep you from the spirit of lie, a spirit that seems to look like truth, **but My truth is the way with the cross, by self-denial, renunciation of pleasures, richness, the spirit of the pride of this age, and all by obedience, oh, Christian sons.**

Ask sons, for Me to come and give you by prayers, for I will hear you and I will rise to awakening and watch the shepherds who have the holy duty to watch and to work for you.

The trumpet from heaven is sounding; it is sounding the awakening over the Christian flock! The Lord is sounding over the sheep and over the shepherds! (*See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.*) It is the time for the Lent over the Christian flock and a spirit of repentance and humility is needed over the Christians, and especially a spirit of holy faith, full of watch, for all things come by faith, as it is written.

I am coming down from the Father up to the feet of those who proclaim Christ over the earth through the church and I am saying in a gentle spirit: receive My calling, work through the Holy Spirit so that you may be able to know the voice of the Shepherd, Who is calling you to watch, for I will come soon, soon, and I want to find the fence standing all around the Christian flock and you under shelter and under the protecting shepherds, and in this way to be able to speak according to the truth: Peace to you, Christian flock! Peace to you, shepherds of sheep!

And now, I am saying again: Curse be upon you, those who distort the Lord's way and the steps of Christ's Christians!

Peace to you again and again, to those who persevere in the name of the truth through My church, and which has its order and power from its beginning, that left through the fathers! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy, from [13-03-2022](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

To be continued.

You can also see the following thematic selections:

[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)
[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)
[The apocalyptic fire;](#)
[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?;](#)
[Enoch and Elijah;](#)
[Resurrection of the dead;](#)
[The false prophet and the ecumenism;](#)
[The dead hear My voice;](#)
[The rapture of the Church](#)
[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)
[About the kingdom of God](#)
[The true church](#)
[The great tribulation](#)
[The mystery of the man and woman](#)
[About fasting and almsgiving](#)
[About the graven image and the sign of the cross](#)
[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)
[The coming in a visible way](#)
[As in the days of Noah](#)
[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)
[The fearful judgment](#)
[This word is the river of life](#)
[He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)
[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)
[The Book of the Lamb \(The Book of Life\) - The Word of God](#)
[The glory of God](#)
[The changing of the holidays – renunciation of faith](#)
[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)
[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)
[About baptism](#)
[The apocalyptic white horse](#)
[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)
[The sign of the Son of Man](#)
[The end of the world and the Day of the Lord](#)

Text **emphasis in bold** belong to the redactor (editor).